

DIVINE TRUTH WORLD TOUR 2024

Jesus and Mary Magdalene

[Divine Truth](#)

7 countries 9 cities 13 venues 36 days

Belgium
Austria
Portugal
UK
Ireland
Canada
USA

FALLS LAKE, CANADA – September 20-22, 2024
Transcribed by Pat Stewart

Preface

Disclaimer: This transcription is an independent project undertaken by me and is not associated with the Transcription Team at Divine Truth nor is it associated with Jesus and Mary and the Divine Truth Organization.

This transcript – **Falls Lake, Canada** is excerpts of the [Divine Truth](#) World Tour that Jesus and Mary did in 2024. I have not included general conversations prior to the start of the talks or at the end of the talks, housekeeping, or updates on their future plans. Due to the size of this project, time codes are not included.

The audio used for this transcript has not yet been edited, so there are times when external noise made it difficult to decipher what was being said. I have noted these areas with a double question mark (??) or (unable to decipher). I apologize for any errors in transcription.

I did my best to transcribe word for word as to what Jesus and Mary said. The only changes that were made were grammatical or to make something easier to read. At times I did paraphrase some of the questions and/or comments from audience members.

Pat Stewart
patdotstewart@gmail.com

Table of Contents

Preface	2
Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada - Day 1	4
Part 1 - September 20, 2024, at 1100	4
Part 2 - September 20, 2024, at 1300	33
Part 3 - September 20, 2024, at 1400	69
Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada - Day 2	121
Part 1 - September 21, 2024, at 1100	121
Part 2 - September 21, 2024, at 1300	159
Part 3 - September 21, 2024, at 1430	221
Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada - Day 3	255
Part 1 - September 22, 2024, at 1100	255
Part 2 - September 22, 2024, at 1340	256
SUGGESTED HOMEWORK	340

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada - Day 1

Part 1 - September 20, 2024, at 1100

Mary:

Thank you for having us in Canada.

Jesus:

Alright, down to business. (Laughter)

The topic today and probably tomorrow is...

We want to focus on an aspect of your relationship with God. In terms of - it requires awareness of sin - is what I'd like our topic to be. Oh no, we're not talking about sin, are we? (Laughter)

Sin is the topic and also, this aspect of awareness. But before I talk about that, what I'd like to do is revise a little bit of about the effects of receiving God's Love and what it does to your soul.

You've got God who wishes to share God's Love with you - so your half of the soul, I'll draw it like that and at the moment, obviously, many of you can't feel who the other half of your soul is, so in that regard, you're sort of feeling separated from the other half of your soul. And each half of the soul is able to develop a relationship with God, independently of the other half, well, can we say, seemingly, independently of the other half.

In other words, your desires have to be engaged as one half of the soul in order to receive God's Love. When you engage a sincere desire to receive Love from God, which is what prayer is, you will receive some of God's Love into your soul because God always gives to His Children what they desire. As long as what they desire is in harmony with Love, God will always answer a sincere prayer.

God is giving this Love because of something that's going on inside of you, and that is that sincere longing that goes on inside of you. And that sincere longing draws the Holy Spirit to you and allows the Love to flow to you. God wishes to give this Love to you, your half of the soul, and God wishes for you - would love for you to receive it, desires that you receive it.

And so, God's desire is pure in terms of what He wishes for you. He wants to give you that Love, and this is such a tremendous gift, and to be honest, we haven't really discussed with you all the effects of that gift even at this point. With all the thousands of hours of videos we've done, we still really haven't discussed completely the effects of the gift, and the effects of the gift on the soul. But it's extremely powerful, the effects of the gift of God's Love in receiving it.

Many of you know from what you've heard already and what you've listened to already, you know that you can pray or long for God's Love to be received, and as long as the longing is sincere, you will receive Love from God, and that Love will have the effect of starting to transform your soul.

It has another effect as well in that - it has many effects, but some of the effects that are important to remember are, it makes you a more sensitive person. You are more sensitive to what love is and what love isn't, it makes you more sensitive to that. It also makes you more, generally aware of what's going on around you, what is true, what is real verses what is false or not real. In terms of - it makes you see the contrast between what God created and then what humans create.

It not only helps you emotionally to become more sensitive, but also more able to cope with stronger emotions, and stronger expressions of desire and passion, and longing and also, stronger emotions relating to even just having emotions of joy and happiness, that these are all stronger as well, as a result of receiving the Love.

But you can see from this equation (pointing to the soul drawing on the whiteboard) each half can also, independently it seems when you're doing this, can receive that Love from God, as long as the sincere longing, or let's rename it, as long as the prayer is sincere and it comes from your heart, not from your head. As long as the prayer comes from your heart, and of course, that connects with God and it connects with the longing - like the longing in you connects with God, and connects with Him emotionally, actually. It makes Him feel like He wants to give this Love to you.

And also, of course, the sincere longing is an opening of the expression of your free will. And the reason why the law requires that you have a sincere longing is that it allows God to listen to your expression of your will. So

rather than God forcing Love upon you, He wishes to give that Love only when you desire it, only when you want it. And you can see why because if He forced it upon you, then you would actually now be controlled by God rather than being controlled by your own will.

So, this is why God respects the use of your will in this regard. Many of you have heard all that before, right? This is what God's got available to you - the Love that will come into your soul, start transforming your soul, as long as you have a sincere longing for it, and you express your free will in a passionate way in order to express that longing.

Once this begins, you could say your love-based relationship with God begins, which is very different than another type of relationship you can have with God. Because on top of the idea or concept of receiving Love, you can also receive Truth from God and that's an independent process. That independent process comes from something that God's developed inside of your soul called your conscience.

When we say the conscience, the conscience is not really just yours because the conscience is this pathway where God is able to share Truth with you, and therefore, it means the conscience is a combination of your desires as well as God's Desires to share Truth with you.

Now that conscience works for every single person whether they receive the Love or not. Now, of course, the more sensitive you are, the easier the conscience works. But the conscience is the mechanism via which you receive Truth. If I just draw the same diagram again, and here's our soul - our two halves of the soul, right, you can say there's an area where you can connect to God and ask for Truth from God and that can be done independently of receiving Love from God.

You could say that a person who asks for Truth from God, is still developing a relationship with God of a kind, but it's not just loving yet. It's not a desire for Love yet, it's a desire for Truth first. Often times Truth is the first way that a person has a relationship with God. Their relationship with Truth establishes their relationship with God, and then as their relationship with Truth develops, they start realizing, oh, one truth is that God has Love to give, and I can ask for that as well.

You can see that both desiring Truth and desiring Love is going to be dependent upon the use of your will. And it's going to require sincerity still

because what's the point of asking for Truth when you're not really interested in the answer, there's not much point to that, is there? And also, God knows whether you are interested in the answer, and if you're not interested in the answer, then why would God share the answer? There's little point in God sharing something that you're not interested in because to do so would be to break your exercise of your will.

So, we've got this relationship with God which often gets established through the truth process, through the conscience first. In other words, we start to recognize things that are morally right and morally wrong. You can say morals is God's definition of what is right and what is wrong, and through that conscience mechanism God can share what is right and what is wrong from God's perspective with you. But that doesn't guarantee you're going to receive God's Love because to receive Love you need to ask for it, ask for Love and that requires a sincere desire for Love, not just for Truth.

Now this is the process of, you could say, God sharing Truth and God sharing Love with you is God wanting to establish a complete relationship with you, His Child. You are His Child; He wants to inform you; He wants to help you understand what the Truth is. He doesn't want you to spend your time on this Earth in a state of mystery or in a state of being unaware of what you need to do in order to have a happy life. He wants to help you have a happy life and the way He's going to help you do that is by firstly, being able to share some Truth with you as what that life is constituted as, what He designed it to be. And then also, by sharing some Love with you so that you know what He feels about you.

You see the Truth can be just an intellectual exercise, can't it, like I ask for Truth, you know, are there other Earths, that's a question I could ask God. And the answer from God, if we're open to the conscience, He will say yes to that, and then we know the answer. But how does that affect me emotionally? Well, at this stage, I'm bound to this Earth, so it probably doesn't affect me emotionally much at all, does it, except by knowing that things are bigger than what I'm aware of, other than that, probably not much of an emotional connection with that.

But when we ask God for Love, now there will be feelings we have that come, and those feelings are going to need to be emotional in order for us to understand what Love is because Love isn't an action, it's a feeling that often then gets transformed by us into actions. So, the love feeling is what

drives the loving actions. This is God's desire for all of His Children to receive Truth, and to receive Love, and God knows that if you can receive Truth and Love, you'll end up happy. You'll end up not only happy, but in the state of bliss if you receive enough of it, in a state of bliss. Now most people on Earth don't think that's possible, right, and if you think about your own lives, and look back on your own lives, there's a lot of things that happen in your life that you feel that's not bliss, right? Distress and unhappiness are common.

But for the most part, we don't understand even why that is the case, and there's laws that govern why we are unhappy, and why we're not happy is able to be fixed if we live more in harmony with those laws. And so, the law is going to have an effect on how happy we are. Whether we obey the law, God's Laws, whether we obey the reality of those laws or not, will depend on how happy we are or not.

The problem though for most people on Earth is that we don't know what those laws are. So, if we look at laws, we'll talk about laws in a minute - we look at laws, there's a hierarchy of them, and I'll draw up a hierarchy in a minute about those laws, for the majority of times we do not understand what those laws actually are. This is why God sharing the truth with us is so important, so He can educate us about the law.

Question - Participant Female:

When you ask God a question, how can you know if that answer is actually coming from God?

Jesus:

Yes, now on this trip that's been asked quite a number of times and so, my suggestion is to go back and listen to some of the recordings from this trip we've already put up. I probably don't want to go into that right now because the subject of sin is a very important subject that I want to focus my attention on. But yes, there are ways to tell as to what the source of any truth is and God, of course, wants you to know what the source is.

He doesn't want you to trust information that you don't know where it comes from, and if you think about the Earth today, a lot of what's going on, on Earth today is the opposite of that, isn't it.

Mary:

What's happening on Earth today is that we're being asked to trust a lot of information that you don't know the source.

Jesus:

Yes, you don't know the source. And if you look at things like the media, who are meant to be like a trusted source of information, our experience with them has been, like I think of the 70-100 people that we've met from the media, quite a lot we've met, probably two of them were honest (Laughs) and the rest created lies. That doesn't bode well for the rest of the things that are getting presented in the media in the sense that most people think the media is a trusted source, and yet there's a whole heap of information coming from them that a lot of people trust, but obviously, they're lies.

God wants you to not only be able to trust the information but trust the source of the information. Now, of course, the source of information can also not be God, can't it? It can be people on Earth, people you chat with, talk to; it can be people in the spirit who share information through their connection with you and all that information will be dependent upon how close they are to God as to whether that information is truthful, right? The closer they are to God, the more truthful the information will be.

But here we're talking specifically about the Truth that comes from God directly and also, the Love that comes from God directly. There are many reasons, there are many actually, sins that are in a person that may mean that their longing is not sincere to get that information from God and so, they will receive that information from others. The key way of determining whether the information you're getting is actually truthful and coming from God is to measure, or to be able to measure, how sincere you are but the problem with that is the more sin you're in, the less sincere you are.

Now we've got a bit of problem in that, we engage relationships, not based upon love, but rather based upon our addictions or our sins, and unfortunately, that's going to encourage information to be shared with us from sources that are untrustworthy, so that's a big problem that many of us face, and this is why a relationship with God requires an awareness of sin. Because if you act upon your sin in your relationship with God, then nothing you do is going to be sincere. And if it's not sincere, then of course, God is not responding, so then the question becomes, if you get a

response, who is it from? It's got to be from someone else, someone who's okay with you not being sincere.

And if you look at the world today and particularly, well pretty much in most societies now, insincerity is a huge thing, isn't it? Like Mary was watching the other day some people with mobile phones taking pictures of themselves, selfies, right...

Mary:

...in the airport. Yes, it was funny to me. I don't have social media, I don't know what goes on, but I watched two separate people, some people from Asia and some people from Ireland, were sitting separately and they were mid-meal, and someone lifted a...

Jesus:

...so, they were talking normally

Mary:

...phone up, and they lifted it up, nobody said anything but they both, the two girls both pouted and did a (Mary making a pouting face) (Laughter) and then within five minutes, the other table, exactly the same thing, it was the same pose and everything. Nobody's sincere in that photo, are they?

Jesus:

And yet that's sort of accepted in the world as somehow normal, like I don't see it as very normal, but obviously something that the world accepts as normal and yet, it's very insincere.

Often you see that with politeness, don't you, you know, people are polite with each other, but often times not based on their feelings, it's more just based on, if I present a facade of politeness then I'll get what I want because of the facade, but that's not sincere either. There're many times in society where sincerity is lacking. Many people feel angry, but they never express it sincerely. Many people feel sad, but they never express it sincerely. You see sincerity lacking in many, many aspects of society on Earth and it's the sincerity that determines whether God responds or not.

So far all I'm doing here is just giving an overview of how you receive Love and how you receive Truth. And many of you have heard it all before, right, and you think you're having a sincere longing, but you often don't know whether you're receiving Love or not. Now trust me, when God gives Love

to you, you will know. Even that is indicative of something going wrong with sincerity.

The biggest problem we face is our sin causes a lack of sincerity, us to be insincere, right, that's what sin causes. It causes insincerity. So, if I want a relationship with God, can you see there's got to be a relationship also between recognizing my sin. Because if I can't recognize my own sin, then I will be naturally insincere in my longings. And those insincere longings will mean, I'm thinking that I'm longing to God, but obviously God's not responding because He only responds to sincere longings, and therefore, any response I'm getting can't be from God, it's going to be from someone else. And if I trust those responses under those circumstances, I'm more than likely going to be setting up relationships with people on Earth or in the spirit world that are going to be damaging to my relationship with God.

You can see why this aspect of sin is such an important thing to become aware of. Now awareness is not the only thing required with regard to sin. Eventually you have to awaken to it.

Now there's a big difference between awareness and awakening to sin, but you could say the process of awakening begins with awareness, right? Initially what's happening is that the majority of us are in denial of sin. We deny we are sinning, and we do that for lots of reasons. It's not just because we purposefully deny. A lot of times we've been brought up in an environment that denies sin. We've been taught to deny sin during our life.

We've learnt also, many of us, emotionally, we've learnt over the years to try and push things down and keep it suppressed and shove it down, and this causes us to get into a state of denial of sin as well. So, there's many reasons why we end up in the state where we deny sin, some of them are our own choices, a fair majority actually, are our own choices, but some of them almost have been forced upon us in childhood to deny sin.

We know some of you have had quite hard childhoods, you were taught to deny the sin of others in that place, right, and so naturally you're going to have an inclination to deny your own, as well, as a result of that. The denial of sin is a big problem with regard to relationship with God because the problem is, if I'm in a sinful place, my longings can't be sincere, and while my longings are not sincere, therefore, I can't sincerely pray while my longings are not sincere.

For many of us, our longings are for our addiction, not for love. For many of us, we long for barter - I do this for you, you do this for me, that kind of thing and, we have that relationship many of us. We attempt to have that relationship with God. Now, of course, God does not respond to that but spirits who are in dark conditions will. They'll enter that barter very willing, and so this is something that we've got to address - the sincerity of our longings. And the sincerity about longings is completely determined by how much sin we're in. And this is why there needs to be an awakening to sin, in order for longing for God's Love to actually become pure, purely motivated.

Question - Participant Female:

Can the sin also be our false beliefs about God, that God is like our parents?

Jesus:

Well, this is what we want to get to. I want to describe the characteristics, if you like, of our sin, and which ones are more important than other sins. Because a lot of us, what we do, is we recognize some sins, but we don't understand, what are the most important sins, and if you deal with the most important sins first, naturally that will have the largest effect on your relationship with God. If you deal with your least important sins first, then obviously, a relationship with God is going to take some time to develop in terms of becoming sincere. This is where I'm headed with the discussion, so we'll get back to that.

Question - Participant Male:

Is it ever possible to receive God's Love while still holding on to unworthiness?

Jesus:

Well, if you think of unworthiness, that's an example of an emotional sin. So, from God's perspective you are worthy to receive God's Love. He created you as the pinnacle of His Creation, so from God's perspective, you, thinking you're unworthy is even a sin. The key is to find out well, why do I want to continue thinking I'm unworthy. And that is often driven by fear of others, and fear emotions that happened in your childhood, and this is why it's important for us to at least become aware of the sin.

In other words, yes, unworthiness is a sin, so now I've said that, you're aware, but you're not awake to it until you feel it's a sin, do you understand the difference?

Comment – Participant Male:

Yes, I know it's a sin, but I don't feel it.

Jesus:

Correct, correct and this is why we need to have the discussion.

We need to work out, what's the process that we have, to go from a state where we're in total denial of there being a problem, into a state where we're at least intellectually aware, and then as time progresses into a state where we're so awake to it that it feels bad to do it anymore, that's where we need to go with regard to our sin. And it will hopefully become clearer over the course of the next two days what we need to do, to do that.

Question - Participant Female:

Does God give us feedback on our sin?

Jesus:

God desires to give you feedback on your sin, yes. It's one of God's strongest desires actually, and you can understand why because God knows that while you are in the state of sin, your longings won't be sincere. And so, one of the things God wants to do with every one of us is, show you how you sin.

Of course, that's pretty tricky if we're in a state of arrogance, isn't it, like to actually begin a relationship with God. And then the very first thing you start receiving is, you're doing this wrong, and you're doing that wrong, you're doing this wrong, you're doing that wrong, you're doing so many things wrong. And then you can get all sorts of responses to that, like, all sorts of emotional and spiritual responses to you becoming aware of things that you thought you were doing right, that actually turn out to be wrong. This is part of where we're headed with the discussion, and then we'll get to answering a lot of the questions about that.

At this stage, I'd like you to understand, you can understand the link between awareness - needing to have awareness verses the ability to receive love. Can you see that link? If my sin causes me to be insincere, then naturally the law, God's Law, will measure that insincerity, and once

that insincerity is measured, now the law can only respond by correcting insincerity. It's not going to respond to the actual prayer because the prayer itself, driven by insincerity, is no longer a prayer from God's perspective, right, and so therefore, there will be no response.

And the same goes even with our relationship with truth. If I'm in a state where I don't really want to know the truth, but I'm asking because I've been told I should, then that's an insincere state. And naturally that insincere state is going to have no response from God but may have responses from other people and spirits who are insincere themselves and are happy with your insincerity.

God wants a real relationship with you, not a relationship based upon anything that's fake. He wants it to be real. He wants you to be real. He'll be real, He wants you to be real, and a lot of our sin causes us to not even be real anymore. We even create a complete facade, and many times our facades, we create many of them - some people have a facade with their partner even, even a partner they've lived with for many, many years. They have a facade with their mum and dad that's different to the facade with their partner. Then they have a facade with their children that's different to both of the prior ones. And then they have a facade that they present at work which is different to what they would present at home. And then they have a facade when they go out to dinner which is different to the facade in all the other places. And every one of these facades is us not being real, therefore, being insincere.

If you're in that state, and you start to long for God's Love, but you're in this insincere state, there will be no answer. And this is why many people find themselves - they progress a little bit with regard to listening to truth, listening to God's Truth, they receive a bit of Love and then after that they can't receive any more because there are so many areas of insincerity that they are not addressing, so keep that in mind.

And now what we want to do is look at the issue of the sin itself and the hierarchy of law that governs it.

What governs what is sin? Well, what governs what is sin, is God's Laws. So, we can draw the laws in sort of a hierarchal manner and it's going to look a bit sort of - the way I'm going to draw it, is going to look a bit unintuitive initially but we'll see how we go. I'm going to draw it like a big

triangle where the most important sins are to do with what we believe spiritually. In other words, things related to love, truth, faith, humility, and similar other kinds of principles that govern our life.

Mary:

And God, we need to put God - our beliefs about God.

Jesus:

Of course, yes. You could say the number one priority - they're the things that affect our life the most. Now it's very interesting because a lot of people don't believe that.

And this is something in the discussions we've had with others while we've been going around this trip, you know, there was a discussion we had in England where a person was asking me about his sexual feelings, and I was trying to always bring him back to the spiritual principle that guided the feeling. And he was always wanting me to go back to the sexual problems that he was facing, and he wanted to avoid the spiritual principle, and I'm trying to take him back to the spiritual principle, and he's trying to take me back to the central problem. And I said in the end, we can't discuss your sexual problem until you understand the spiritual principle.

This is why the spiritual - and it will become plain in our discussion why the spiritual principles are the most important to address. If we had to draw a scale of hierarchy of sin, where we're going up in the scale of our sins, the sins that are spiritual in nature are affecting us the most. This is very important to understand about your life.

The things that are spiritual in nature will affect how you sin the most. In other words, your beliefs about love, your beliefs about truth, your beliefs about faith, what you have faith in, your beliefs about humility, and other aspects that are all principles.

And in the 2016 Assistance Groups if any of you know about those, in the last group we talked about principles, 17 of them that guide most of God's Laws, so any principle that was in that list that we presented then, is going to be added to this, and anything where you're out of harmony with that principle, is going to have the biggest effect on your life. The biggest effect on your ability to feel love, the biggest effect on your sincerity with regard to your relationship with God, are going to be determined by those principles. So spiritual matters are number one priority, right?

Then we come down to number two which are emotional matters. There's a reason why these have a high effect on you in terms of how you sin. Your emotions, and how you feel about things, drive many of your sins. And if you combine your emotions with your spiritual beliefs, now you've got a huge driving force driving most sins.

Any spiritual belief that's out of harmony with God's Truth, and any emotion out of harmony with the way God designed your soul to operate, both of those combined will cause you to take actions and do things that are going to be extremely sinful from God's perspective. The emotional part of your life - very important part of what's contributing to insincerity with regard to sin.

Then we have this area of life, which is a large effect on sin on Earth, particularly at the moment, which is the sexual side of your nature. God designed you to have sexual feelings. These feelings were important in determining romance, and therefore, important to determine a lot of things about your attraction to your other half, to your soulmate, and also, they bring a lot of beautiful feelings into your life, so they are a big part of your life. But if you're out of harmony with truth with regard to how God designed you to be in regard to sexual nature, that is also going to contribute to how much you sin. But notice it's less than the emotional side, and it's less than the spiritual side.

If this a hierarchy, you can see that the spiritual thing is at the top, emotional next, sexual part of your life next, and then the last part of your life is going to be the physical part of your life, things that you do, just physically do without much thought, and those kinds of things can be sins too, and we can talk about that as well.

Obviously when we're in a state of sin, the hardest sins to recognize ironically, are frequently the most important ones, and the easiest ones to recognize are often the least important ones. And this is a problem that most of us face in humanity is that we're not seeing how God prioritized His Laws compared to how humans prioritized laws.

You think about human law, how many laws are there that govern your emotional feelings? Like in Canada, do you have any? (Laughter) In Australia, we don't have any.

How many laws are there that govern your sexual feelings? Now there are some, aren't there, in some countries, you notice that? Some countries have established law and for many of those countries, erroneously so, they established law about, for instance, gay marriage where they haven't allowed it, they won't allow it.

So that's an example of a government establishing a law, so it is common for some governments to establish laws. You see religions establish many of those sexual laws too, don't they? So, they establish a sexual law without any consideration of spiritual or emotion principles involved in those laws, they just establish a sexual law because they think that that's the law that will apply, right, and then they create it and then they try and enforce it.

So, you see that sexual laws have been established in religion, and also, in governments, historically, right. Physical laws, of course, we get them all the time, don't we. In fact, for most of us, we have a tax code in most Western countries that, you know, would probably take half of this room to fill up the volumes that were printed, you need a library this big to store all the tax law.

And then what about all the criminal law, then there's another whole set of what defines criminal behaviour, which is really all just about physical actions. It's not looking at the intention of the individual, it's looking just at what they did. This is our problem on Earth, we've grown up in an environment where there is a deep focus on physical law, less of a focus on sexual law, and then no focus at all on these higher laws (emotional and spiritual).

Question - Participant Female:

Can you talk about why, like how did we get it so backwards?

Jesus:

Well, there's a lot of reasons why. And the primary one was the very first sin the first human couple engaged in, which is the desire to be gods themselves. In other words, they desired that they were the ones who determined what was right and what was wrong rather than God determining it. In that process, instead of listening to what God's Laws were or trying to determine what they were, we're now establishing our own law, our own desires become the law. And when that occurs, we have a tendency to walk away from, particularly these two groups (spiritual,

emotional), and even this group (sexual) of laws that govern our happy life, and instead we just focus on creating physical laws.

And the more distant we get from spirituality, and the more distant we get from emotions, the more we do that. So, the problem for many on Earth now, is we're so distant from any spiritual concepts - concepts about love, truth, faith, humility that we live by as a principle. We're so distant from those principles that we don't even think that there's laws that even govern those principles and govern how they work and govern penalty verses reward with God's System.

Mary:

You'd have to also say that people are so detuned from all these things that they can't reach a consensus to make a law because they're so...

Jesus:

...if I'm setting myself up as god and you're setting yourself as god, and you and I are in complete disagreement as to what the law should be, you're going to say your law is right, I'm going to say mine is right. We can't reach a consensus at all so, I'm going to do what I think is right, and you'll do what you think is right.

Mary:

...whereas the physical thing we measure, and people don't have to tune in to, well what was the motivation of that physical action, just, we're going to look at the physical law.

Another Question - Participant Female:

Was there ever a time on Earth that those, one and two, (spiritual and emotional) were more important?

No, Amon and Aman were created, we were just talking about it the other day, I think it's about 179,000 years ago on Earth, and there's a few other digits in there, but it's about that figure. And they were - as soon as they choose to disobey God, from that moment on, laws started to get established. Mostly family-based laws that started to get established originally, that were all in disharmony to those spiritual and emotional principles, and since then there's been no society that has brought themselves into harmony with those spiritual and emotional principles.

Now there's been a cycle of around four times where humanity has developed in technology, and then degraded in technology over those 170-180,000 years, and each time they increased in technology to the point where they destroyed their own Earth to the extent that the Earth had a cataclysmic change, and then everything got reset back to what you would classify as, what's the word I'm looking for (asking Mary)...

Mary:
...primitive times.

Jesus:
...primitive times where people are now having to bind a rock to a stick to get an axe, you know that kind of thing, just to eke out a living. And so, there are quite a few times in human history where the technology was far more powerful even than the technology we have today, just in different direction, but still the principles of spiritual principles and emotional principles didn't govern their lives.

And so, this is a common problem with our Earth life, is that without understanding that these spiritual and emotional principles are, from God's perspective, the very highest of all laws, then we're not going to understand how we sin, and therefore, how to be happy.

There were a number of societies in the past on this Earth where they got to a stage where they didn't have war anymore, but they still didn't develop these principles very well at all. They just worked out that war wasn't good for everybody which, if you think about it, if we were all intelligent, we would already know that. (Laughter)

Unfortunately, the problem is, the spiritual and emotional, in particular those two areas of life, very rarely have there been any laws made at all about those things - all about physical and usually sexual things.

Over the weekend, so the next two days, what we would like to do is give examples of physical things, give examples of sexual things, give examples of emotional things, where we believe something is right and where, from God's perspective, that thing is morally wrong.

Question - Participant Male:
How many principles are there?

Jesus:

With regard to law, there's not an infinite number of laws that govern the universe. There are potentially an infinite number of laws that govern everything, but not the physical universe. Obviously, the physical universe is governed by physical laws that control the universe. There is a hierarchy of the number of laws that apply to different things, so if a thing is physical, that's the lowest number of laws of which there are literally millions, billions probably, but everything from here up (above the physical), from this point up is related to the human soul (sexual, emotional, spiritual).

So, the bottom thing here, relates to everything there is, so physical laws regarding everything there is, with regard to matter, how matter combines, the scope of it, how the whole universe operates, all the laws that govern the interaction of bodies in the universe, including your body, they are all physical laws.

And then there's, above that (physical), there's all the laws that effect the human soul (sexual, emotional, spiritual) that God created specifically because your soul is the most powerful thing in this universe. And He created these laws to govern the soul, so actually there are more laws governing the soul than there are governing the universe.

Another Question - Same Participant Male:

And has anybody in the higher planes ever catalogued this type of stuff?

Jesus:

Of course, there are people in the spirit world - you can go to libraries in the spirit world and actually read what people have catalogued as the physical laws, what they believe are the sexual laws, and so forth. When a person becomes at-one with God, the law is written on your heart, so there is no longer a reason to categorize them or to have a list of them.

What happens is once the law is in your heart, the love that's present there causes you to know instantly, even with a law you've never found before, to know instantly whether it's right or wrong to do something once you consider it.

God wants to simplify it for you, because the universe, if you're looking at it very intellectually, the universe is highly complicated, and the soul is even more complicated than the universe actually. The most complicated thing in the physical universe, so we're just talking this Earth-based, physical

universe, the things you can see, is your physical body actually. The laws governing your physical body are the biggest laws of the most vast variety compared to the laws governing the universe itself.

Then when it comes to your spiritual existence, when you die and you pass into the spirit world, you've got your spirit body, the laws governing the spirit body are even more complicated than the laws governing your physical body, and if you had to understand them all, you'd be studying it infinitely, probably, and there are spirits in the 6th sphere who haven't connected to God, who have been part of the medical profession on Earth and things like that, who have been studying these laws for their entire existence, and I'm talking hundreds of thousands of years, some of them, they're not connected to God but are trying to study those laws, there are so many of them, and sort of go, if there are so many of them and if I break one, it's a sin.

Can you see, it's far, far better to focus on principles than it is on to the laws. Now with principles governing laws, there are a lot fewer. You could basically boil down the principles to less than 200 principles governing all the laws of existence.

Comment from same Participant Male:

So, you're not going to get them done this weekend. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Impossible, impossible. All we can do is bring some examples, and also, help you with how to determine whether the law is based on one of the principles - what law is based on the principle, and how the principle is failing when you break the law, this will help you become aware. The more aware we are, the more sincere we become, the more sincere we become, the more our longings are sincere, we have a higher likelihood of receiving God's Love then.

Question - Participant Female:

Is there a difference between the spiritual and soul as I thought the soul was the highest?

Jesus:

Well here we're talking about the laws, aren't we, not the soul specifically. Now if you think about the human soul, it could not exist in the universe without laws governing its existence. So, you could say the laws are more

important than the soul itself because without the law, the structure, the soul, couldn't physically exist.

So, when we talk about these principles that govern God's Laws, you can see the laws themselves provide a framework in which your soul can live. Now in that regard, the law is more important than your soul. So even though you are the highest of God's Creations, you could say the laws that govern you are even higher, and the reason why that is, is because they're not a creation of God, they are a part of God's Nature.

So, they are actually a part of how God feels about everything, and that existed way before your soul was ever thought of, right, and way before your body was thought of, way before all of those things were thought of. You could say the structure had to exist. If the structure didn't exist, then those bodies and your soul could not exist without the structure pre-existing.

So, this defines the structure in which the highest physical creation, the soul that God created, that highest creation, is going to be determined in terms of - you could say governed by the laws, right. If the soul was not governed by law, then we wouldn't have to have a discussion about sin. We wouldn't have to have a discussion about pretty much anything and also, it's pretty unlikely that that could even be a possibility because for something to exist, a law must govern its existence.

And so from God's perspective, and this is why I love God's Truth from a technical perspective as well, is that you can see that it makes a lot of sense to understand that without a structure pre-existing, things can't exist inside of that structure, right, so there has to be a structure which we're calling law, which governs how everything operates.

So, for example, when they make a car which was first sort of thought of, you know, a self-motivated vehicle in the late 1700's they started thinking about it, and then in the 1800's they started thinking about how to do it, and then they worked on issues of combustion eventually, and then what they did in the early 1900's, started mass producing a vehicle, but it required them to understand a lot of laws first.

They had to understand the laws of smelting, putting things together, making metal. They had to work out how hot they had to allow certain metals to heat to. If you have combustion inside of an engine, that's going

to generate heat, how are they going to cool that down. They had to work through laws of thermodynamics, you know, obviously having sort of just rails as tires is very bumpy along a bad road. They had to work out laws of pneumatics governing how do we make sure that suspension works, and all those things had to be worked out, and they were all law-based principles they had to discover in order to build a car.

Now we're still bearing the, you could say, benefits, couldn't we, because we get to move around a lot with a vehicle, the benefits of all those discoveries, but they were all defined by the laws they discovered. If you look at your mobile phone, it's the same principle. There's a whole heap of laws that had to be discovered in order for the mobile phone to be developed.

So, years and years ago, in the 1700's and the 1800's there were books written about these fancy devices where you'd be able to pick them up and talk to somebody and see a picture, so they had some idea that they were even possible, and often these things are conspired by spirits to show they are possible.

And then somebody had to discover every single law, and if you look at the laws in the mobile phone, in most of your mobile phones, there are on the average around 20-80 billion devices inside your mobile phone.

Mary:
Components you mean.

Jesus:
Yes, devices, like transistors. Years ago a transistor was this big (demonstrating with his arms) or a valve was this big, and if you had to put it in a mobile phone, you'd after to make a building probably as big as half of the country to do it, and now they've miniaturized that all down, and the average mobile phone has anywhere from 20, I think it's up to about 120 billion transistor devices inside of them which they had to work out the law of how to even design them, and build them, the principles involved in what's called doping of certain materials in order to have materials act in different ways, they had to understand materials.

There was a whole heap of laws that had to be discovered just for you to have a mobile phone, and every single law and including the laws of communication, radio communication, antennae's and all the laws

governing speed of light, transmission or just sub speed of light transmission, they all had to be discovered in order for you to have a mobile phone.

Now that took hundreds of years for those laws to be discovered, hundreds and hundreds of years and also, slow, gradual process where humanity learnt a law about say, metals, and then learnt a law about how to dope a metal and change its characteristics with another substance, and then they had to learn a law about communication, and how to communicate, and how to send radio waves, and how they work, they had to learn all those laws and eventually, by learning all of those laws, they could make you a phone and now you can use your phone.

And now you pick up your phone, you use it, and you don't even think about it, do you, all the laws that had to be made - all those discoveries for centuries that had to be uncovered in order for you to have that device in your hand. And this is the thing, is that we are, on Earth many scientists and people are focused on finding the physical laws because every time they find a physical law, there is a benefit to humanity in one way or another, if they can use the law properly.

But there's no focus at all in finding those laws (sexual, emotional, spiritual), and how those laws might benefit humanity. If you think about, if you present it to the average person on Earth that there are sexual laws that govern whether you're going to be happy sexually or not, the average person will laugh at you, right, but there are.

And the same principles apply with the physical laws as they do to the sexual, emotional and spiritual laws. If you discover them and you put them into practice, the result is going to be to your benefit, makes sense?

Now what we call sin is when we choose to live out life in disharmony with that law. Now of course, when we live our life in disharmony with the law, there will be consequences. So, with regard to your mobile phone, for example, there is radiation that comes from them. Now if that radiation is strong enough, like microwave strength, if it was that strong, your brain would be literally fried within a few minutes, and you'd die. So, if you misuse that law, you'll die.

So, when I was doing my engineering, they said we can't climb towers with microwave antennas on them unless we switched them all off which you

can understand why, right, because if you're right by them and you're trying to do some work, within minutes your brain can be absolutely heated to a point where you die.

So, this is an example of a law and they work out with the law, if I break it, then I'm going to be in trouble, right, so on the physical level, humankind has been very focused on what is the law, and how far can you go with it, you know.

An example of that is when you go to the doctor and you get an x-ray, well there's actually radiation coming from that device and that radiation, if it was to an extreme level would kill you within a few years. You would develop cancers, your physical body would develop cancers, and you'd die, right, if it was too extreme. So, what they had to do was design a device that allows you to get that irradiated pattern, you know, from your skeleton on to some kind of image, without it killing you in the process. So, to do that they had to find the limit of the human body with regard to radiation - what are those limits, what are they going to do with those limits, how will they impose those limits. They had to understand the law that governed radiation to a degree where they could use it without harming you - use it to your benefit, without harming you.

So again, an example of a physical thing humans had to discover in order to find out how it would harm you or how it could benefit you. Now the big unfortunate thing is, we haven't done that in all these areas (sexual, emotional, spiritual) of our life. We've only done it, and humans have totally dedicated to doing it here, in the physical area of your life, but humans haven't done it in these areas of your life, there's been barely any consideration of these areas of your life and how you can be happy or sad based on whether you break the law or you live in harmony with it.

Mary:

And Jesus, really aren't you saying that the sexual, emotional and spiritual laws, when we try to live outside of them, there is actually more penalty and more unhappiness for living outside of those laws...

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

...than even for breaking physical laws.

Jesus:

You think of the things that makes you the most unhappy in your life, aren't they your relationships. They make you more unhappy than say, breaking your leg. When you break your leg, you get it set, it will heal, you know it's going to heal, six weeks later generally you know, a few months later the leg is sturdy and it can heal to the point where you feel just almost as good as you were at the beginning, right.

But when it comes to a broken heart, how long does that take you? People who've had a broken heart, never fix it their entire life. So, these areas (sexual, emotional, spiritual) of your life are going to have a bigger impact on your happiness than this area (physical) and yet we're focused on Earth, we're focused on this physical area only and we're not determining the laws that govern the other areas of our life.

Mary:

So, can we flip the triangle? By saying that the spiritual, emotional and sexual things have more bearing on our personal happiness than even physical things even. So, actually this is the weightier area for us to examine.

Jesus:

Correct, that's why it's a bit unintuitive the way I've drawn it right, because really the biggest area, is this one (pointing to the spiritual area). It's really like an upside down triangle.

Question - Participant Female:

Because there's a lot of debate on safe levels for cell phones and exposure to EMFs (electronic and magnetic fields) now in the world, how does this affect us?

Jesus:

Yeah, but can I point out one thing, is that humans, because we haven't examined these laws (spiritual, emotional, sexual), don't understand the effect of these laws on this thing (physical). So, you don't understand - for example, the effect of fear on how much radiation you can actually handle. An example of that - effect of an emotion and how much your body can handle based on that emotion.

Comment from same Participant Female:

The stress of EMFs and WiFi exposure on my kids is probably worse than their exposure.

Jesus:

Correct. The emotional damage you're doing to yourself worrying about it, is worse than the actual damage this thing is doing.

Mary:

And all that projected at your kids - worried about the WiFi...

Jesus:

Because the laws governing the emotion are higher and therefore, they are going to have a larger effect. So, your worry is going to be worse than the actual thing.

Mary:

Mum WiFi (Laughter).

Jesus:

And because humans haven't examined the relationship between things like the laws governing the emotional and the effect that that has on the physical because most of your sicknesses are based upon the emotional.

So, they're not based upon the fact that you're living near a tower, they're based upon the fact that you have certain emotions that cause you to respond to the environment you're in, and in a certain way, and the suppression of different emotions are going to cause your illnesses far more than any other thing will.

So, there's plenty of people who live in the middle of nowhere where hardly any radiation is around, and they still get cancer, right, so this is because humans are not examining the relationship between the laws governing emotions and the effect on the physical body. Makes sense?

The hierarchy applies not just with regard to individual laws and where they fall into the domain of, the hierarchy applies in the sense that these things (spiritual, emotional, sexual) have a domineering effect over this physical thing as well. God created it to be this way.

Mary:

And even with, say, the spiritual things have a domination of the emotional state...

Jesus:
Correct.

Mary:
...and the emotional things dominate the sexual state we're in and so on.

Jesus:
So, you can see the thing that is the highest principle dominates the thing of the lowest more, right, so this is something we need to consider in the way in which we live our lives. If we keep focusing - like with Mary and I, we get so many emails about like, you know, whether 5G is harmful (Laughter) or whatever, and honestly, where is 5G in this scale?

5G is a physical thing created by humans here, there are laws that are going to govern it because they're based on radio frequencies that have been well established now for many hundreds of years now, so there's laws that govern it. Your body's response to it is going to be largely determined by the emotions you have. So, why are you worried about it so much. Now there are some things, obviously, that accrue in your physical body over time. An example of that is if you breathe bad air for a long period of time, you will get certain problems occur because of that, because your lungs are your most sensitive organ in your physical body, in the sense that they are breathing in actual air and it's going right into your body, not like the other things that you ingest.

If you eat something, for example, it goes through your tummy and goes through a chemical process with acids and everything that dissolve everything, so what you eat frequently has less effect on you, unless it's poisonous, has less effect on you than what you're breathing, right, so what you breath in, if the air is not good, it's going to have some effect, surely.

But obviously my emotions about it are going to affect me even more than that, right, so the law - this hierarchal law which we must understand - if we understand the hierarchy, we can start to see what we need to focus our attention on.

So, when it comes to 5G, why are you worried about it - it's just a creation of people on Earth, and there are laws governing it, and sure, if you get too

close to a 5G or any radiation source, it may affect your body, but it's not effecting your soul.

It's not governing your sin which is the biggest thing that stops you from being happy, so it may have some physical effects, and if it does, then move away from it, but honestly, it's less important than what's going to govern your soul.

Now there are certain physical things we are doing which are not very good for the environment of course. And of course, unless we sort that out, there are going to be emotional consequences. An example of that is, if we keep destroying the Earth as much as we are, sooner or later a lot of us are not going to have clean water to drink and that's going to have consequences on our physical body.

But again, if we understood the emotion as to why we're willing to destroy our own planet, then we've solved the problem; we know how to fix it. So, if I knew the law, it would help me in my physical life. Follow, yes?

Comment from Participant Female:

I want to believe that God wants us to know His Laws and it seems that the physical laws are very obvious but the spiritual, emotional laws...

Mary:

But can we say though, historically, the physical laws weren't obvious. Humans used to have a lot of beliefs about even what is happening physically around them that were false, but humans applied themselves to learning more and more about these beliefs.

Jesus:

Diligently apply themselves.

Comment from Participant Female:

It's about our free will and what our desires are focused on.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

With every physical law ever discovered humans had to apply themselves to understand them. They had to have a desire to know. They had to have a desire to discover, a desire to experiment, a desire to work it out. The scientists did all of that, and it has benefited humanity greatly, because they acted upon their desire to understand these things.

They had to have the desire to know in order to understand. The same is going to apply to us with these laws, isn't it, the sexual, emotional, spiritual laws. We're going to have to have a desire to know, if we're going to have to do better, if we're going to benefit from them, we have to know.

Mary:

And it's going to be a process, isn't it, of developing sincerity of wanting to know even if that's going to have some, what I perceive to be a cost to me initially. Because many times when we encounter laws of these in the hierarchy, we think, I don't want this or that's going to cost me, I'm going to have to feel something, I'm going to have to give up something, and so God is often trying to help us see the law, but often we are sort of rebelling, or raging, or blaming the law for our unhappiness rather than...

Jesus:

...and our disobedience.

Mary:

...yes, rather than our desire to not be in harmony.

Question - Participant Female:

What are the consequences of humans discovering these physical laws without taking into account the spiritual, emotional or sexual laws that would also be attached.

Jesus:

Very good question.

Mary:

Look at our world (Laughter), these are the consequences.

Jesus:

This is the consequence. What we are living in now is the consequence.

Mary:

It's a good question though, isn't it, yes. Surely that would be incentive enough for us to want to start to learn these other laws because it's a mess.

Jesus:

So, if I said to myself, right, I'm going to create 5G, but I'm going to look at it from a love perspective. Is it loving to do so? What effect is that having on the environment? What effect does that have on people? If I considered the love in it, even though I know how to do it, I may not do it.

So an example of that is making an atomic bomb, even though I know how to do it, right, it is good to know how to do things, but making a bomb, if it's used poorly can kill billions of people at the same time doesn't seem to be a very wise or loving course of action even if I know how to do it.

So, the big problems that we face on Earth is that we know how to do a lot of things, but love, the higher principles, the spiritual principles are not governing our constraint of it. You look at what's happening with genetic modification, you look at what's happening with things like atomic warfare, you look at things like that, and you can see straight away that we might know the law, the physical law, but we're not very good at understanding how to apply it in a loving manner which is what's causing a lot of our problems.

So, it's a very good thing to remember. It's more important to apply or you could say to govern actions on the lower end of the scale by the higher principle. So, if I discover a physical thing, a law that governs physical things, I would have to make sure if I was in harmony with the whole tree, the whole pyramid, if you like. I'd have to go, oh, if I do it this way, then I'm breaking laws of love and that's never going to turn out good even though I know I can do it.

It's not going to help me to do it, right, and if other higher principles are not adhered to, and this is fundamentally why we have so many problems on Earth because humans have become so dedicated to finding the physical laws, but not applying the higher principles to govern how they are used, and you end up with huge problems there. Ironically, many of us are doing that in our own lives, and this is where we're not very aware. We think of it,

oh, look at what they did, look at what they did there, we're not looking at what we're doing.

An example of that is, why do they create an atomic bomb when they knew it would kill tens of thousands of people at the same time. Can you see the main reason why it was created, if you look at the history of its creation, was because of fear. Fear is what caused its creation. So here is a relationship between an emotion that's out of harmony with love and the physical device, right, and this is the thing, we don't think about those things in society very much at all and as a result of that, we end up with lots of problems in society that appear that we cannot fix them, but actually we can, if we understood the effects of the higher laws.

Well, an hour and one half went past pretty quickly there, right, yes. What we would like to do now, so we'll have a break, and probably have lunch, so we'll probably come back say at 1pm. But what we'd like to do after the break, is we would like to focus our attention on, okay, what do these physical laws look like, and what does it look like to understand the higher law, and how does that effect the lower law, and then what does that look like in my own life, me doing that in my own life in a practical way, not just having all this theory but what does it look like in my own life where I'm not seeing how the sin, you could say the disobedience to the law, is effecting my life.

And if in the end, we can relate that back, well how does that then change how I view God, and how my sincerity with God, how does this particular one thing cause me to be insincere to God.

Mary:

Often, it's like we long for God (stretching her arms up towards God) but also, I'd like to keep this thing God (Laughter), that's perfectly justified.

Jesus:

Yes, so we want to see the relationship between, our relationship with God, having a sincere longing and how these sins, even on the physical level, can be affecting our decision-making processes that then cause us to not really be sincere in what we're longing for, right.

Part 2 - September 20, 2024, at 1300

Jesus:

What we want to do now is sort of get into the nitty gritty of it a bit. We want to sort of drill down into some practical things - there's a number of things we'd like to see in the practical application of these things. One, is the relationship between a physical issue and emotional and spiritual and sexual problems.

We want to see the relationship between these things. And we also want to see - remember this discussion is really about the effect of the sin on the insincerity of the longing - so, we want to see how - there are some physical things that we do that actually do effect the insincerity of your longing with regard to spiritual things, and then some sexual things we do that also cause insincerity to occur and so forth. So, we want to have a look at this hierarchy and Mary doesn't like it that way around (Laughter). She wants it to be like (Flipping the triangle upside down)

Mary:

Like dotted - do a dotted line

Jesus:

She would like to see it this way (drawing a dotted inverse triangle) - I'm trying to draw it in the opposite direction obviously.

What we would like to see is how the principles sort of play out in different aspects of our life, and the easiest ones to start with are (pointing to the physical on the whiteboard), aren't they, makes sense, doesn't it, because the physical things you can generally see. You can see the effects of them. You don't have to measure them emotionally or spiritually; you can just sort of see them playing out in your physical life.

The reason why the Earth is so bound to the physical part of it is because the physical ties in with all your senses. Your sense of sight, your sense of hearing, your sense of taste, smell, touch, all of those senses are where you experience a lot of the physical life. Now, of course, you can see too that the senses do hook into the sexual senses that you have, and also the emotional senses that you have.

So, if you see a beautiful view in front of you, what do you often feel - like you're sitting down in front of a beautiful view - look at the beautiful view,

sometimes you'll feel this sort of sense of peace come over you, so that's an example of a physical thing triggering an emotional response.

There's good reason that God created all of your senses so that you have an experience that then could feed into the emotional side of your life because it's the emotional side of your life where really you experience a lot of your life.

And, of course, when you're also connected to things spiritually in a true sense, it's the spiritual side of the life that effects a lot of your life as well, which is something that not a lot of people on Earth experience much of, unfortunately. But, obviously in the Celestial Heavens it's a primary part of the joy that you experience in life.

So, what we would like to do - just thinking about what to rub off. I might rub this side off because I might want to refer to the other side quite a lot.

So, let's start with some physical things, shall we - try some precious physical things that you like. What can I take away from you. (LAUGHTER)

Mary:

No one's mentioned the toilet paper.

Jesus:

No one's mentioned the toilet paper (Laughter).

Mary:

That talk happened and nobody said a word.

Participant Female:

It's come up.

Mary:

It's come up.

Participant Female:

Pets

Jesus:

Pets - let's look at pets. It's a big thing in the world nowadays, isn't it? You almost see everybody - you go walking down the beach, dogs, cats everywhere.

Mary:

At the top of the glacier in Austria, pets,

Jesus:

They took their dogs up the chairlift. Yes, lots of dogs up on the top of the glacier. By the way, the glacier is not like, you know - we're used to seeing glaciers in New Zealand that are like 20-30km long. This one's like - it shrunk down to - it's only like 500m long now or something like that, even so, still all these pets going up on top of the glacier.

What's wrong with pets? (Laughter) Man, it's going to be interesting next time the media gets hold of this (Laughter). Okay, so, if we look at it from the perspective of love, so now what I'm trying to do is examine the principles from the top-down perspective about a physical thing. Does that make sense to you?

Because if you can sort of examine it from a top-down perspective, you can eventually see whether the thing that you're doing physically is in harmony or out of harmony with love. Now, of course, if we could hear God with regard to the conscience, we wouldn't need much analysing, would we? We would be able to go, what does God feel about pets?

What does He feel. Let's first ask the conscience. So, you could say the very first thing you need to do with regarding solving any problem you face in your life is to first ask God via the conscience, right? The reason why is that's going to be the most accurate source of information with a few caveats, if we can say. The caveats being, if you're not emotionally sensitive or you don't want to know the truth, then of course, you're not going to hear anything via the conscience, right, but, other than that, if God can tell you directly, then you don't really need to do anything else, do you? You'd go, no, the answer is no, or the answer is yes.

Then you can start asking why if you really want to delve more deeply into something but via the conscience is the best thing to do first.

Is there any circumstance from God's perspective where you should have a pet? So, you ask God - how many people got yes - how many people got no - how many people didn't get anything. (Laughter)

So, if you ask the conscience you can see the problem with asking the conscience is if your conscience is not developed clearly, then the answers - and they are all sorts of reasons why it might not be, and Mary and I did some presentations some time ago about the conscience, didn't we, when we were talking about Forgiveness and Repentance series of talks that we gave, I think it was done in the studio so it will be online. I think from 2017 or 2018, something like.

We talked about the conscience and how it works and what limits its effectiveness and so, it's important to understand the conscience so I would recommend if you haven't seen those particular videos, have a look at them. [God's Laws of Forgiveness & Repentance - The Human Conscience](#) (Note: the conscience presentations are from S9 to S15 in God's Law of Forgiveness and Repentance)

But one of the major issues with the conscience is that if I am not sensitive or I don't really want to know the truth in a sincere manner, because remember we said back here, on this page of course, we said that sin effects our sincerity so, the more sin I'm in, the less sincere I am to find the truth about a matter because I want to continue my sin, right?

So, if I really want to have a pet, and that's my feeling, I really need to have a pet, so let's say maybe I live alone and I've had a pet for ten years and I don't have much other company and all of that kind of stuff, then my desire for a pet might be very high. So, I really want to have a pet. So, when I have a pet, I feel like oh, I've got company. A lot of times people treat their pet as another human that they don't have to really have any disagreement with, right, (Laughter) so, it's a very easy relationship right, you don't really have to worry about relationships much, you've got your pet, and you do whatever you want basically.

So, for a lot of people that's a very attractive. Like they've had relationships in their life, and they found them all to be hard, difficult, it's really quite difficult, isn't it, coming together with another person who has different thoughts than you, different feelings than you...

Mary:
...different history

Jesus:

...different history, and a lot of people get to a certain age and go, I'm out of that. Pets are a solution to that. So, if I'm in that state, emotionally, can you see I'm already going to have a lot of resistance to hearing a "no" answer, aren't I, from God? So, a yes or a maybe is my preferred and so straight away I'm not really sincere because if God's answer is no, I'm not going to hear it because I don't want to hear. I don't want to hear a no, right.

So, this is the trouble with the conscience is, if my desire is that I don't want to know the answer or an answer that's positive or negative is going to affect me emotionally in some way, then of course, I'm not really sincere about finding the answer, right, and that's the issue with the conscience.

If the conscience isn't working, then what other mechanisms do I have available to me as an individual to find out about whether it's right or not. The only real other mechanism is my logical mind, isn't it, in a way. Can you see that? I would have to determine it from a logical perspective about what I currently understand love to be.

So, perhaps what we need to do first when we look at the pet's issue, we look at - what does it mean to love an animal? What do you think it means?

Participant Male:

Well first I would let them free

Jesus:

Okay, so a part of loving something is to give it freedom, isn't it, right, yes, so that's very good.

Participant Female:

Lots of treats. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Is that loving somebody, giving them lots of treats. Can you see it's not. If the treats are not healthy, then you could actually decay its life sooner than it would necessarily be. So, you can see - if you look at love, the treats' issue is not love, right?

Mary:

When I give myself lots of treats, I'm not really love myself. (Laughter)

Jesus:

So, because if you lived on treats, you could see, you'd probably - what did they do, that experiment where they had MacDonalds for 30 days, they got very, very sick as a result, right? You can see if you don't have a good diet, and the same goes with animals obviously, if they don't have a well-balanced-rounded diet, then obviously, their body is going to have diseases develop and their bodies also are going to have all sorts of conditions that begin and none of those things are going to be good for the animal, so giving the animal treats is not a loving act, right?

Participant Female:
Not having demands or expectations.

Jesus:
That's right, in other words, if the animal has got a role - you see love says, there's no role, it's allowed to be what it's meant to be, isn't it? An example of that is if you're married and you forced your wife in a role of cooking for you every day, that's not love, right, and it's the same if you force the dog or cat into a role where it's got to be with you all the time, inside all the time where you can pet it and all these kind of things, well that's not love either. So, obviously, love is no role and the opposite of that, obviously is, give them a role and that's what they have to fulfil, that's sort of the opposite of love, isn't it.

What else.

Participant Female:
Learning about the animal's nature.

Jesus:
Okay, love is trying to understand the thing, isn't it, trying to bring some understanding to how is this animal being designed, how is it being designed to live and also, when it comes to things like dogs and cats, really humans, to a large extent designed them, didn't they. Like if you look at the breeds of these animals now, they've been breed for 100's of years and some cats, like 1000's of years into a certain type of animal which is far removed from its original design.

So that's the other thing you've got to understand is that how much have humans modified the design to suit the human? So, love would say, what was the intention of its original design, wouldn't it, and then, the unloving thing is I want to force it to be what I want it to look like, right, which is

modifying the original design to suit myself. Now you can see that anytime I modify a design of a living thing to suit myself, that's a fairly unloving thing to do. If I allow it to be its original design, whatever that was, then obviously now, I'm being more loving and considerate.

So, it's a lot about bringing some understanding to everything about the animal, what's its nature, what was it designed to do, why was it designed to do that, what was its purpose, what was the original intention that God had for that creature would be a good question to ask, wouldn't it?

Participant Female:

So, the principles of equality, not putting its life above other animals and even above humans.

Jesus:

Well, this is very important, isn't it, yes, so part of love is that if there's two animals, they are equal - they should be equal in my expression of love towards them. So, a squirrel should be equal in my expression of love as a dog. Now when my dog is chasing the squirrel up the tree and I'm laughing about it, can you see I've got an issue where those two things are now not equal, right?

So, there's a principle of equality in terms of - with other animals of the same type, so if it's a mammal, mammal verses mammal, insect verses insect. Of course, mammals are more important than insects in God's - you can see that quite clearly in nature that that is the case. And so, you can see well, quite clearly that insects have a role - like obviously, bigger mammals have a different kind of a role, right?

But then there's also the relationship as you pointed out between the human and the animal. So, if I view my animal as more important than another human, can you see now I've got my whole world out of kilter, haven't I?

Because from God's perspective, the animal doesn't have a soul, right, the animal has a spirit body and a physical body if it's a mammal, but not a soul. And if I'm putting the soul of a person, one of God's Children, which is God's primary direct creation as well, the highest of God's Creations above the animal, sorry below the animal, then basically I'm saying, I think animals are more important than people.

And by the way, a lot of pet owners feel this way, animals are more important than people and so, what happens to my animal is more important than what happens to a person. And we see this playing out in many ways, don't we, like for example, there are many things that where you can see examples of an animal gets an injury and we give it \$10-15,000 worth of treatment because it's more important to me than the guy down the road, my neighbour, who had a broken leg, you know, we don't give him \$10-15,000 for his treatment but we give it to our animals.

So, there's a very severe imbalance in the way in which we're seeing things now. So, you can say there's a hierarchy of importance with regard to love and that hierarchy of importance is, humans being the pinnacle of God's Creation have to be loved first, and then the lower creations of God would be loved next.

Now, the two loves are not exclusive. In other words, if you love a person, it doesn't mean you can't love animals, right? But you can see if there was a time when you had to show some difference to one above the other, then it should be to the human rather the animal. So, in other words, there's an accident, an animal is injured, and a human is injured, who do you care for first? Well, you have to care for the human first, that would be a part of that hierarchy, not put the animal first. So, somebody runs over my dog. In the process of swerving to miss the dog, they hit a telephone pole. I run over and look at what you did to my dog, instead of running over to him and saying, are you okay mate, you know. These are the kind of things that we do if we've got things out of kilter of love, right.

Okay, now can you see straight away, how is it with pets, now that we consider these things? And all we've used here is a little bit of logic. We haven't even asked God at this point. But you can see, can't you, where God might be leaning with the answer, can't you, given the fact that there are so many considerations that I haven't considered in having a pet.

Now this one of equality is very interesting. In Australia, it's a well-known fact that the average cat in Australia kills around about 190 other animals every year. And this is a pet cat, not a wild one, a pet one. So, in other words, it has enough food to eat but it goes around killing all these animals even - not for the purpose of food and everybody says, it's because of their nature, that's what cats do. And it's actually not because of their nature, it's because emotions in humans have place the cat, the pet, above all other

animals, and so the cat feels that. It knows it's above all other animals, so what does it do? It's going to treat all other animals as lesser than itself, right? And it does it unknowingly because of the human saying that pet is more important than all the other animals to the cat. That's an example of laws being broken about not knowing really.

But if you just balance that out, me keeping my cat, every year I keep my cat, I'm killing 190 other animals in preference to me keeping my cat. The cat in Australia is not even a Native creature, it wasn't there in the beginning. It was imported by English into Australia and so it wasn't even there originally. And yet, this imported creature is killing and destroying and decimating most of the natural environment when it comes to animals.

Now if you find the person owning that cat, can you see, if I had any feeling of equality between the cat and other animals, I would at least be having a problem with that, wouldn't I, can you see that? If I was sensitive emotionally, I would at least be going, wow, like me keeping my cat, every year it's destroying another 190 animals, it's actually 196 I think it is, or something, the figure is, but close enough. And if I knew that every year I kept my cat alive until it dies, so over the cat's life time, let's say the cat lives 10 years, that's nearly 2,000 other animals that have had to die for my cat.

Now you can already see that our natural environment, you know, same here really, it looks pretty but it's actually very decimated, isn't it, because logging has gone on for so many years now, this constant recurring logging that happens. In Australia it's very similar but there we don't log much because we don't have the rain fall you have, but every time you destroy a native environment, it takes hundreds of years to recover it and when I say recover it, I mean all the animals recover in it. So, there's no chance with forestry and other operations like that for the native environment to recover. So, what you end up doing, is that you end up decimating species and this is what's happened in the last 100 or 200 years or so, 300 years or so in many newly conquered nations or new nations...

Mary:
...or colonized

Jesus:

...colonized nations of which Canada is one, right, us in Australia another, so we have these colonized nations that are now destroying their environment so rapidly that mass extinctions are occurring. Now if we cared about all of that, it would be very hard to keep pets.

If we actually had a sense of love for all that happening because the pet contributes to that destruction of the natural environment. Of course, humans are the people who contributed to it the most, not the pet, right, the pet is an innocent, you could say, bystander, in a way to the human emotion...

Mary:
...innocent party, isn't it?

Jesus:
...innocent party.

Mary:
It's reflecting the emotional condition and trying to fulfil a role that's been given to it by humans.

Jesus:
...by humans. Yes, that's what it's doing.

Participant Female:
So, but we have pets and so what's been on my heart lately is...

Jesus:
...what do I do.

Participant Female:
...well, I've never owned a pet as an adult, but I've actually been thinking about rescuing a dog in a pound.

Jesus:
Yes, how about rescuing the thousands of animals in nature, do we have the same feeling? You see, the average person goes, I want to rescue the dog because the dog is in bad condition, but what about all the animals in nature that have been damaged, of which there are millions. Do we have the same feeling to them? Makes sense? So, a lot of us think we have the same feeling, but we don't because our actions demonstrate we'd rather

rescue the dog than rescue them. This is where we've got to get honest with ourselves, right?

Now, what I'm going to say is going to get more confronting as we talk about it because you can see, straight away that by my desire to have compassion for a certain type of animal over having compassion for all these other animals. Can you see that's now creating inequality in my desire which is not loving, what we've established logically is loving.

So now remember, we're having this discussion because it was indeterminated or undetermined about what God's response was. If we knew what God's response was, we wouldn't even have to have this discussion, would we. We would know straight away, yes or no, bang, done. And if I had a pet, and God's response was no, then it's going to be on me what I am going to have to do about that. What do I do? What is God's response to that, that would be interesting to find out the response.

What does God feel about your sin? Is it your fault or His?

Audience:
Mine.

Jesus:
Right, your sin is your own cause, right. So, when it comes to your sin, who has to fix it?

Audience:
I do.

Jesus:
I do, so if my sin is that I've got a pet, who's going to have to fix that? Me. How am I going to fix it? Good question isn't it. There's an answer coming up, isn't there, (Laughter) that a lot of you don't want to hear, right? How do I fix it? How do I stop this inequality I have between how I am treating different types of animals, like how do I stop that inequality?

Participant Male:
I feel a bit concerned because that's really accurate to what I'm living. Like we have a cat, we adopted it, and I'm proud about letting it out free and I have no demand, and this seems like the happiest cat ever.

Jesus:

Yes, I bet.

Participant Male:

But she's killing mice, and she brings them down to me as gifts like all the time and I'm concerned about it.

Jesus:

And what do we think about mice verses a cat?

Participant Male:

Well, like there's like thousands of mice, of course, but I've had the feeling about it, like do I kill my cat because I'm triggered by this. I don't even kill them, like I don't eat meat because since I'm little, I cry every time I see that animal and this cat is bringing me dead animals one after another, after another. What do I do?

Jesus:

He's really showing you what to do, isn't he? But he's also showing you your feeling. The first thing he's showing you is the feeling. The feeling is my cat is more important than any other animal. That's the feeling. Why is your cat more important than any animal, is the question you've got to resolve emotionally, from a sin perspective because it shouldn't be more important than any other animal.

Participant Female:

So, once we feel that emotion, like we fix the pet situation where it kills other animals, should we kill our cats? (Laughter)

Mary:

Just get to the point (Laughter).

Jesus:

You can imagine the next news report about how everybody should just kill their pets.

Mary:

We were just saying in the break what a lovely open audience you are (Laughter) and everything.

Jesus:

Can I point out, can you see automatically...

Mary:

...that's what I want to do.

Jesus:

Here we are in the physical issue and automatically what's happening? We're willing to compromise these things (spiritual, emotional) for that issue. Can you see that straight away? We're willing to go, oh no, like what options do I have? And then we go, what, are we really suggesting we're going to kill a cat, what are we going to do now. Now I'm no longer in the physical issue anymore, am I? I am in the spiritual and emotional, the higher parts of the hierarchy now are where I am trying to work out what is the loving thing to do.

What is the best consistent thing - what is love, even. See even - most of you probably haven't realized that when you love one animal over the top of another, you are actually being unloving to both.

Mary:

We're breaking a spiritual principle.

Jesus:

We're breaking spiritual principles, right, by having love for one over the top of another, you're breaking a spiritual principle. So now I'm having to come face-to-face with, oh gee whiz, it's sort of like - I've never even thought of this as a spiritual problem, right, and I wanted to rescue the cat because of the compassion you felt you had. But is it real compassion or is it just that cat's circumstances reminded you about something in your own childhood where - or what is it?

Mary:

And this is where we get to the emotional component of the question, don't we? Why does...

Jesus:

Why did I need the cat in the first place?

Mary:

...the rescue dog or the rescue cat pull on me whereas the roadkill doesn't affect me.

Jesus:

I can drive along and hit a deer and pull it off the side of the road and keep driving.

Mary:

Or snakes, I don't go, oh, how about the snakes - sharks, sharks are treated terribly on Earth, terribly. Nobody is doing a rescue shark, are they? (Laughter)

Jesus:

Rescue dolphins maybe, rescue sharks, probably not.

Mary:

Nobody wants to rescue it. So, it's this cuddly cute thing, and what does it give me. Gives me cuddles and I get to feel like - they had a hard life and it sort of resembles mine.

Jesus:

Reminds me of my own hard life.

Mary:

Yes, so this is where my emotions - now I'm in some sin, aren't I, emotionally?

Jesus:

Yes, can you see when it comes to receiving an answer from God on the subject of what - should you have one in the first place, yes or no, and what do you do now that you have one, do I kill it or what do I do? Yes or no, I don't even want to know that because there is too much other investment happening inside of me emotionally to even consider it and therefore, I'm not open to receiving even the truth about my cat. And if I'm not open about receiving the truth about my cat, how open am I going to be about receiving the truth about myself?

Interesting question, isn't it?

This is why - most people you share the truth with them about themselves, they get so angry, right, but if you share a truth with them about their cat, they're already angry. So, by the time they get to themselves, it's like meltdown angry, like supernova-volcano angry, you know, because we are in a state where we don't even want to consider the spiritual principle or the

emotional principle as to why we had it in the first place, why we rescued it, what went on.

Why is it that we never consider that a pet cat destroys so many other animals. Why is it that we never even thought about it, right, they are good questions, aren't they? Because if I don't think about it, how is it going to change on Earth. Now in Australia, I think they worked it out that cats every year kill 20 billion...

Mary:
...that's a lot, that's a lot of cats.

Jesus:
...native creatures in Australia, alone, every year.

Mary:
Because there's like - in some places on Earth, there's more cats than people, domesticated cats, you know, there's a lot of cats.

Jesus:
And if you consider that amount of destruction just for the sake of one type of animal, we're going to end up in the future at some point, we're going to end up with no lizards, no snakes, no birds, but we'll have cats. (Laughter)
This is what's happening in Australia. The average cat in Australia kills 196, as I said, other animals every year, and this is not a hungry cat, because he gets fed already.

Mary:
And they've studied it you know, because a lot of people put bells on their cats or they lock the cat inside at night, but they actually tracked some cats and found that they found ways to escape, that they could still kill animals even wearing the bell. It's pretty damning in Australia what cats are doing actually.

Jesus:
Yes, but it's really because of humans. It's because we want to breed them. We want to continue them. We only see our pets, or you could say the domesticated animals are more important to us than every other animal.

So, sheep, goats, cattle, cats, dogs - anything that's been domesticated, we see it as more important to us. In the case of sheep, cattle, goats, they

are for many people their livelihood, they're entire way of living depends on them. They're entire money stream depends on them. They feel it as their survival depends upon them being able to farm these animals, right, let alone when it's just a cat and a pet where money doesn't depend upon it anymore. You can see there's a terrible imbalance between the native environment and the domesticated environment.

Mary:

And like we haven't even talked about the emotional damage it does to you to have a pet.

Jesus:

The spiritual damage it does to you actually.

Participant Female:

Can we talk about that.

Jesus:

Yes, yes.

Mary:

Well, what do you guys think, what might be the emotional damage of having a pet.

Participant Female:

I got my kids a pet because I wanted to make them happy because we moved, and Lucy was sick.

Jesus:

So, it's a way of helping the kids avoid unhappiness, yes, which is unloving to their soul because they need to feel their unlovingness.

Mary:

And you can see that the pet is really being used. Like, oh, people are unhappy, you've got...

Jesus:

...distract them with a pet.

Mary:

...distract, divert, make happy.

Jesus:
What else?

Participant Female:
A big one is to avoid loneliness.

Mary:
Yes, massive.

Jesus:
Massive, now if you use an animal to avoid loneliness, you're not going to deal with your people issues, you are not. Your people issues are your biggest sins.

Mary:
How are you going to have other relationships if you don't deal with your loneliness?

Jesus:
So having an animal for the sake of removing loneliness - it's only an illusion by the way because the animal can't talk to you, they can't talk back, they can't boss you around, they can't listen to you.

Mary:
That's why a lot of people want them, they just cuddle you.

Jesus:
That's right, so they just make me feel loved but actually they can't love either, they're responding to your demand to be loved by just sitting in your lap. So, it's an illusion that they're actually loving you. So how are you going to be loving in the future if you're going to live in an illusion constantly about it.

Mary:
As long as a person does what I want, then they must love me, is really the injury, isn't it?

Participant Female:
I think a lot of times people get them to teach, to help their children learn responsibility so taking care of the dog, feeding the dog, walking the dog.

Jesus:

Taking care of something that is alive. Maybe a more pure motivation, isn't it?

Mary:

Has anyone done that and their kids actually did it? (Laughter) There's a lot of people who did it for that reason and yet they ended up caring for the pet.

Jesus:

And yet mum and dad ended up caring for it, looking after it. Mum and dad buy the food, so for example, if you're going to teach your kid full responsibility for caring for something, they should buy the food. They should earn the money to buy the food for that animal. And if they're not doing that, then you're not teaching them responsibility. If you're buying the food for them and doing all the other work for them and grooming them and taking them to the vet, and all the other work, and they don't have to do any of that, then how much are they actually learning responsibility.

Participant Female:

Can I ask one more question.

Jesus:

Sure.

Participant Female:

And it's maybe a little bit off topic and it's fine if you don't.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

I'm just curious how animals without a soul absorb your emotion.

Jesus:

Yes. Every single element that God created in the universe was created responding to love, right down to the atomic structure of an atom, right the way through to a living creature, it all has been created to respond to love.

Mary:

And as a result, it also responds to a lack of love.

Jesus:

Correct. Do you follow? So, God created it that even the smallest particle that God created, which is far smaller than an atom, responds to love, responds to the emotion of love. Now, it's probably fairly well known that this is true without people thinking about it very much.

Because, you know, they've done experiments, haven't they, with things like water and if love the water, how the water changes its shape when it forms into ice and so forth. They've done these experiments that prove really that elements respond to love, but people don't think that applies to everything. They only think it applies to water, but it applies to everything, every element that God created responds to love.

So, when you love a thing properly, the thing will respond whether it's a physical thing, an element, a tree, a human and an animal. And they don't need to have souls to respond, there is an instinctual response that God's created to respond to love. And the only creation of God that differs from that is the human, in the sense that it's not instinctual in the sense that there's got to be some feeling involved because of self-awareness and free will. But God created everything to respond to love so absolutely every element, everything that you can think of - the sand that's under your feet right the way to the clouds in the sky all respond to love, one way or the other.

Mary:

And of course, animals have spirit bodies as well so that makes them even more sensitive if you like because they have - like sand doesn't have a spirit form but it does have an energetic form though, doesn't it?

Jesus:

It does have a decaying energetic form that enters the spirit world through its decay, but it doesn't have an energy form in the sense of like soul or spirit body.

Mary:

So, beings with spirit bodies are very sensitive to the will of souls, if you like.

Jesus:

So, and the more higher in the hierarchy the creation is, the more it responds. So, what that means, is an animal which is quite high in the hierarchy of God's Creations, responds more than like the soil under your

feet. But the soil under your feet responds less than a plant does because the plant is higher in the hierarchy. So, it gets back to this hierarchical principle with every application of law.

So, the thing that is the lowest responds in the least, you could say, the least actionable way, I suppose because it's an inanimate object right the way through to things that are animate which are very complex beings, they respond to the most.

So, when you love them, they feel that love, but they don't know it's love. They don't know it's love, but they respond to it. So, a plant when you love it, it doesn't know that it's love that it's responding to, but it's been designed to respond to it so that's why it will do well if you love it.

Mary:

If you're thinking you're loving it, but you're really just needy for it...

Jesus:

...it'll die. And there's also been experiments done along these lines but again, not applied to everything in the universe, not applied to everything we do.

Participant Female:

I have a question about God. So, we created all this sin and so we can ask God if our pets are a sin and if our conscience is clear, we'll get a yes or no answer, but if we ask God what do I do now about my dog, do I kill him? Is God actually going to even answer that question...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

...because it's our creation. Will He tell us what to do with a creation of our own sin.

Jesus:

Well, He will tell you the principles.

Mary:

He'll tell you what is loving, if you want it to know.

Jesus:
If you want to know.

Mary:
Yes, but God will never tell you what to do.

Participant Female:
No, that's what I...

Jesus:
Because then He would be influencing your will.

Mary:
But God wants you to know the truth about everything - if you ask for the truth.

Participant Female:
Yes, so like I'm not going to ask Him, should I kill my dog, He's not going to answer that?

Jesus:
He's not going to answer that, no.

Participant Female:
But if I asked Him, what are the loving principles to guide me...

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Female:
...that He will answer me.

Jesus:
That's right, that's right.

Participant Female:
Using animals for mental health therapy for people with mental health issues for emotional therapy.

Jesus:

Not a good thing. Yes, again we could ask God, couldn't we, but can I explain the logic of it? What's a mental health problem?

Participant Female:
Emotional problem.

Jesus:
So, if you're using an animal to avoid an emotional problem is that going to be good?

Participant Female:
No, I know that from personal experience.

Jesus:
That's right.

Mary:
You're just listing the things, why we have...

Participant Female:
Yes, I'm still listing, yes, it's personal for me.

Jesus:
That's right, yes, so what we end up doing is you see, there's all sorts of reasons why people say they have a pet, right the way from just I want one, right the way through its essential for my life, you know, quite a range. If we look at all of them, the majority of them are selfish and without any real love for the pet. All the pet's life or the lives of other animals that we are putting lower than our pet.

Mary:
What if we talk about service animals then, guide dogs, dogs that respond when someone is (unable to decipher) or drug dogs or - what do you think?

Jesus:
What do you think God thinks?

Participant Female:
Not good, using animals to correct our bad behaviours just feels wrong at any level.

Jesus:
Are you sure?

Like let's say, one of the things humans need is fibres. We need fibres in order to create clothes and some of the best fibres are wool. Wool is a fantastic fibre. It's got a lot of properties that are great for living long-term good and to get wool, we have to have sheep. And if we have sheep then somebody has to farm the sheep, and then how do they farm the sheep if there's just one person is farming the sheep. He's going to need something else to help him farm the sheep. He's probably going to need a dog to round up the sheep at times when they need to be shorn and things like that, right, he's going to need those things.

Now can you see we're starting to love people and we're starting to love the animal for what it's doing for people as well. The animals have a role now, not a role that we've defined for him because it's already something that is already a part of their nature but we're not harming them specifically, depending on how we do that farming...

Participant Female:
There is harm done.

Jesus:
...there is harm done.

Mary:
Currently on Earth there is harm done.

Jesus:
Currently there is but it doesn't have to be. A lot of its due to expedience and due to money and so forth, right, not due to the fact that you could farm a sheep in a loving manner, couldn't you? You could choose to do that but of course not many people on Earth do, but you could.

Now if you did that and the farmer, of course - a farmer who is producing an essential thing for people on Earth, he shouldn't have to go and buy his tractor and he shouldn't have to go and buy food and he shouldn't have to go and buy anything because he's producing things for the rest of us to live, right. He shouldn't have to worry about the money all the time, he shouldn't have to worry about the fuel, and he shouldn't have to worry about anything. If he's willing to do that which is a loving thing to do for the

rest of humanity, why aren't we all just gifting him whatever he needs to get that job done in an environmentally, non-destructive manner that also is loving towards the sheep, why aren't we gifting him those means?

Now we're talking about something that may be loving and we can ask God about that. And you'll get a lot more clearer answers about what is loving and what isn't when you receive information about that.

Mary:

I find this question really interesting because, you know, Jesus and I don't eat animals or consume any animal products, you know, both of us are vegans but a lot of vegans that I've met are very concerned about how sheep and cattle and sheepdogs and these kinds of animals that are typically...

Jesus:

...domestic.

Mary:

...domestic but used for consumption, if you like, are very concerned about that but many of them have pets and to me, the addiction they have with the pets, when I feel God's feelings, they are far more in a spiritual and emotional realm of sin than some farmers. I know I've known a lot of farmers in my life, I grew up in the country, some farmers have a very respective relationship say with their dog and don't use their dog for emotional and spiritual addictions, there's almost a contract between them.

They both work hard; they work alongside each other. So there is still a question, is that loving or not, but I find it interesting that very often he's viewed as the abuser of animals and the people at home with their cats that come and have to sit on them while they watch television and, you know, fill the gap in their marriage or whatever, that's not seen as abuse, that's seen as love.

So, this is where examining a spiritual and emotional aspects of our life, we're very sincere, we go, oh I'm using this animal to avoid an emotional problem rather than, I'm in a contract with this animal to get a physical job done.

Jesus:

We're going to work together to get the job done so it's much more loving to work together with an animal to get a job done than it is to use the animal for yourself.

Mary:
In this hierarchy.

Participant Female:
One comment about the experiments that have been done with plants, it's called the intention experiment.

Jesus:
Yes.

Alright so we've spent an hour (Laughter) on pets. Can you see though how the physical issue automatically generated feelings in you of what do I do now and how do I deal with this and how am I going to solve this problem? How do deal with this problem in a loving manner now that I've created it is really the question.

And God expects that you fix the effect of your own sin. So, if the effect of your sin is now you have some animals, some pets, you're going to have to fix the effect of that. What are you going to with that? How are you going to deal with that? That is something you are going to have to make some decisions about and they're going to be hard decisions because every decision that was made in sin, is also going to be quite hard to make the decision to fix it, right? So, they are going to be decisions like, you know, do I have to put down my pets and those kinds of decisions. Given the fact, that many of them would not exist if it wasn't for humans wanting them.

If you look at the percentage of, say cattle which are only generally produced for meat production verses the percentage of native animals which are generally not used for meat production and you look at the percentage and you look at how humans view them, there is a large discrepancy. This is why we have mass extinctions of other animals on Earth. We are treating those animals as if they are lesser to us and mean less to us. They are not needed so therefore we treat them - if they disappear it does not matter to us, if we're honest, it doesn't matter, and this is the problem.

It's an issue of what are we loving. When we love things, we're not going to love in preference with the exception of humans being the highest of God's Creation should be loved first but all the animals should be loved next.

These animals and when it comes down to insects, we have terrible attitudes and yet the insects are, you're living on them. Without them, you would die. With cattle, you're not going to die not eating meat, but you are going to die if you get rid of the bees.

Mary:
...or the flies.

Jesus:
...or the flies.

Mary:
...the effects of the flies (unable to decipher)

Jesus:
Correct, so our attitudes to these creatures are very much out of loving kilter. We are heavily skewed towards the domesticated animal in preference to all these others to our own detriment actually, and also, of course, to the detriment of the environment as a result.

Now that's the pets. We can say a lot more about it, right, but we don't want to just be spending the next three days in Nova Scotia talking about pets (Laughter).

Mary:
Do you? (Laughter) And can I just remind you of something that Jesus said at the start of this talk as well but everything that we're going to raise as an example, remember that there's a process of being aware to becoming awake to the sin. And if you are sincere in that process, it's going to help guide a lot of your decisions in regard to all these things.

Jesus:
Yes, so the discussion today is just about you becoming aware. This is a problem. To become awake, you're going to get to the stage where you're willing to do something about the problem.

Mary:

And probably awake, you'll do a good thing about the problem. Sometimes when we hear about a situation, oh, I can't do that anymore, I've just got to make a different decision, but we haven't fully felt it ourselves as a sin and then we make another bad decision.

Jesus:

Yes, and frequently the second bad decision is out of guilt about the first bad decision instead of actually coming to terms with, what is God's Truth about the matter, what is the loving thing to do.

Now how does having a pet effect your relationship with God? It's a good question, isn't it? Remember we said here that the physical thing quite often has spiritual and emotional issues in it. So, how does having a pet effect with your relationship with God?

Interesting question, what's the answer?

Participant Female:

Perhaps instead of feeling the emotions that you're not feeling because you're using the pet for that then you would go to God, it's like, often when I'm in my worst feelings then I finally go, God help me, puts me into humility to contact God.

Jesus:

Okay, so it can distract you from your relationship, from an emotional perspective, that's true. What else?

Participant Male:

Sorry, this is a trigger because I work with dogs for a living and I felt, correct me if I'm wrong, but I felt they brought me closer to God. I felt they brought me closer to people.

Jesus:

Any animal can bring you closer to people or to God.

Mary:

They're God's Creations, aren't they? They're pretty wonderful, animals are lovely.

Jesus:

...and they have life.

Participant Male:

You said they don't love but I felt so much love, especially - and gratitude, I felt, I've received so much love and gratitude from animals that I've helped. That I've helped change their state of mind from fearful to happy to loving. To me, like and now I'm thinking, do I have to give up what I do?

Jesus:

No, no, they're responding to your love. You're thinking the animal is becoming more loving but actually you are, and they respond to that.

Mary:

And obviously, they've come from an environment that's very unloving and so they're still reflecting that and then you are loving them...

Jesus:

...and they are going respond to that because the response is in all of their DNA to respond to love. And many of the animals you're dealing with, you understand that they have been treated badly, haven't they?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

And you're treating them better.

Participant Male:

And I'm teaching the people how to treat them better and basically, what you said, like I see all the time and I have to tell people like you know the animal is acting like this because of your emotion because your fear is triggering the animal.

Jesus:

Correct, so now how can you bring what you do into more harmony with love?

Participant Male:

I think of that every day.

Jesus:

Well, you're just doing it with domesticated animals.

Participant Male:

I mean I try to treat people the same way but...

Jesus:

But can you see that there's an imbalance between the domesticated animals and how do you feel about them and the animals that are just in nature and how do you feel about them?

Participant Male:

But I love them too. I always try to save injured birds, squirrels. A few weeks ago I saw a skunk that was injured and I called animal control, like, I don't eat meat. I feel I love both of them. Like I don't allow the dogs or anything to kill other animals, although I am feeding them meat so I guess that's kind of a contradiction.

Jesus:

How many horses and how many cattle had to die to feed your dog?

Participant Male:

But wouldn't they eat anyway.

Jesus:

Yes, but what do they normally eat? In the wild, what would they normally eat? They would find usually an injured animal or a dead animal, and they would eat that, that's what they would do, right, that's what they all do in the wild, isn't it? So, we've got to be real careful here you see, because you can still see that there is an imbalance, the key is, I'm not saying everything you're doing is wrong because it isn't, but there is still an imbalance that has to be fixed so that is something you can talk to God about and find out, well, how do I fix this imbalance.

The fact is these dogs that I am keeping which have all been brought to me from people who are disrespectful to them on the whole, what do I do with them if I keep all of them alive then also there's a lot of other animals that are going to die for me to keep all of them alive. This is the effect of the sin, you see.

Humans don't consider the long-term ramifications of their sin. What they do, is they go, I just want a pet, so they get a pet. The next person goes, I want a pet too, so I go and get a pet. Oh, you've got a dog, and I've got a cat, you know, let's all get a pet. I want a Budgerigar, I want a Cockatoo,

you know, and everybody gets their pets for a purpose without considering the long-term consequences of breeding up all of these animals to the point where they are far in excess of what they would be naturally occurring because they've all been supported by humans to get to that place of being far in excess.

Now I'm going to have to face the fact that I've done it. I'm going to have face the fact that I've participated in that. I'm going to have to face the fact at some point that these things are true and then I'm going to have to do, well, what do I do about that?

Now I'm prepared, myself, to sacrifice the life of an animal that has been created just for the purpose of human addiction in order to save 186 other animals every year that haven't been created to feed human addiction, right.

So, what we do at home is we have a cat trap to catch all the wild - the cats that have been released because there are so many being released. They started out domestic and we catch them, and we take them to the closest RSPCA in Australia and they put them down, we pay for them to get put down humanely.

And the reason why we do that is we're saving all these other animals. And what triggered it for me was I went into my shed at home, this was many years ago, I went into a shed at home and lined up in a neat line were nine tails of other animals that the cats in our environment had killed and they'd lined up all the tails like a trophy inside of our shed and these were all tiny little possums in Australia called (unable to decipher) which are becoming rare to extinct and it had killed, just on our property, nine of them, right.

And I'm going, here is something humans have created, what am I going to do to fix it?

Participant Male:

Wouldn't it be more loving to spay and neuter so they can't reproduce?

Jesus:

They're still going to do the damage. Their entire life they are going to kill these animals so it might sound like a loving solution but also I don't know how you would feel about all of your genitals being cut off (Laughter), which

is what neutering is, right, so I don't know, I think the animal would prefer to live in the spirit world than having that.

So I can see - like I've looked at all the possibilities here and I can only see one answer which is I've got to fix the sin of the human by taking an action which I don't really want to take but it needs to be taken for the sake of all the other animals, right, and that I'm being the most loving making that decision.

Now, that's my decision. I'm asking you, what's yours? Now, can I just stop the whole discussion (Laughter) because - can you see how little the issue is in the sense of, you know, we think this physical thing is such a - hardly even thought of like, right, and yet how big the issue is.

Like, it's issues relating to spiritual and emotional, emotions that you're having and also, spiritual beliefs that we have are relating to it as well. An example of that, a spiritual belief that an animal loves you. It doesn't love you; it responds to love from you. That's a spiritual truth.

Mary:

So, it's good to love an animal, isn't it?

Jesus:

It's good to love an animal.

Mary:

Because it's responding, it's doing better because you love it but it's not love that you're going to receive from it.

Jesus:

When we went to our property where we are now, it was about 20 years ago now, yes, 18 years ago. When I went there was hardly any grass because the goats had eaten the whole lot. There were hardly any young trees because the goats had eaten all that, it was a goat farm, 40 acres. There were no birds aside from black birds, right, which is a breed of bird in Australia and crows, two species of birds, that was all there was. There was nothing for them to eat or to live in or to breed in or nothing - nothing. Now we did a lot of work environmentally to improve that. Now we have over 60 species of birds from the same property, right, and the animals are just like improving even though our conditions are very harsh, the animal levels are improving as a result.

Now that's because we love them and we're willing to do the work to improve their environment, before Mary and I make a veggie garden, we haven't got a veggie garden yet, we're making a garden for the animals first. Because we're going to be in the future very dependent upon these animals and also if I love them, I'll care about them. The fact is even most of them don't even have enough food or anything to live in, no shelter and as a result we've got trees growing on the property where our neighbours have trees dying on theirs.

We've got more and more animals on our property than our neighbours have on theirs, more birds on our property than the neighbours have on theirs and so forth as a result of just loving them, providing an environment for them. But in the process of having to do that we've had to consider what the effect are all the domesticated having on this natural environment. It's absolutely devastating is the answer to that question. Now if I loved, I would know that. And if I loved, I would do something about that, I would change that, and I wouldn't use any emotional justification to stay unloving.

Now the whole reason why I brought that up was an example (Laughter), it wasn't even - it wasn't what we wanted to discuss mostly, it was just an example of how people get so head up about staying in their sin and not dealing with its consequences, right.

You can see here, I said at the beginning, a relationship with God requires awareness of sin. Let's look at this - it requires awareness of sin. If I can't be aware about pets, how in the hell am I going to be aware of bigger things that are my - like big, strong emotional issues inside of me, how am I going to become aware of those where I am the actual one that needs to change, not physically change something else, but I have to make a change?

How am I going to deal that problem if I can't even become aware of a thing that is a physical thing in my environment and how loving it is or not. Can you see, yes. Remember how I treat the pet really is related to physical life. It is something I can see, I can relate to, I can see it and its existence, I can measure its existence, I can see whether I'm being loving or not and yet I'm completely unwilling to even see it all because of different emotions that I have that cause me to be completely unwilling. So, I'm sinning from God's perspective, like humans creating huge amounts of domestic animals on Earth is a sin. The consequence of the sin is the

destruction of the environment in a matter that's going to end up with massive extinctions, right.

And this is what we're noticing when we're travelling around the world. We went to Austria. We managed on one day to have a bush walk. We did an 18 km bush walk through the Alps. Most of it had trees and plants and everything else, very damaged. We saw two birds the entire day. This is in the middle of the Alps in Austria...

Mary:
...in the height of summer.

Jesus:
...in the height of summer. We saw four insects the entire time and I was looking. There were 14 of us walking or something and I was trying to point out - tell me when you see something. This is in the middle of the Alps in Austria. Now I look at that and I go, how did we get to be so unloving to our environment where now - and we asked people locally and they said, 20 years ago it wasn't like that, even 20 years ago but now they're noticing a large devastation of birds and animals and insects and everything in their environment.

What's happening? Like if I love, I will want to know and if I love, I will want to do something about it. It starts with me doing something about it, doesn't it?

And so, we went to Portugal. Portugal there is a lot of introduced species and you can see the effect of the devastation of those introduced species on the natural environment. Everyone was going down the beach driving past the devastation to get to the beach, driving past the devastation to get home, nobody was concerned about the devastation. Because everyone was there on a holiday, we were there in the middle of the summer.

Everyone is there on a holiday to get some sun, right, no concern. How unloving have we become, and this is just to a physical thing, to our environment which by the way is going to be necessary in the future for our survival and our children's survival and yet we can treat it so badly that we don't even consider. And one way we're treating it badly is through domesticated animals. What we're doing with domesticated animals. So that's the end of that subject (Laughter) (Applause).

Hopefully you get the principle because the principle is more important here, isn't it? I have sinned, I am going to have to destroy it. I am going to have to destroy my own creations of sin. Anything that is a sinful creation, I am going to be responsible for the destruction of that sinful creation, right. I am going to have to do something, something that is not going to be pleasant and good often times that I'm going to have to do, not pleasant to me emotionally, I mean, but I'm going to have to do it because love requires it and if I did love, it wouldn't even feel challenging to do to be honest. Because you would see the reason, you'd want to address the reason, deal with the cause.

So, the real cause of pets or domesticated animals on the planet is the emotions of humans. So, what do Mary and I spend a lot of our time talking about? Emotions of humans, right. Can you see why? Because if the emotions of humans don't change towards a more loving aspect our very environment is going to be, in many places around the world, it's going to be un-survivable in 50 years' time, right, if we don't deal with.

And we need to deal with it now, not 50 years' time when it's terrible. We need to see the writing on the wall which many of you can see, right. See the writing on the wall and then start taking some action. That's the loving thing to do. The very first action we can take is emotional and spiritual, changing our beliefs and changing our emotions so that we can feel from God what to do about this terrible, monstrous thing we're doing to the environment which all of us are, to some extent, participating in.

We need to come to that conclusion. So that's an example of a physical one. Are we brave enough to go to the sexual ones. (Laughter) That's only one physical thing, we could have chosen lots, couldn't we, toilet paper (Laughter).

Mary:

Who thinks that toilet paper was mild compared to pets. I was here for toilet paper and pets; pets are far more emotionally charged.

Jesus:

Yes, and you can see why the average human feels emotionally charged about it because there are so many emotions tied into it, right, and that's why it's emotionally charged whereas giving up toilet paper, well let's have a bidet instead or whatever, and that's a lot easier to consider but when it

comes to, or maybe not for some of you, I don't know, but trust me water on your bottom is far better than paper on it (Laughter) but for many of us giving up the paper is relatively easy compared to giving up a pet.

Mind you, how many of us even get to give up the paper. Do we make changes to our home, do we make adjustments so that what we're doing is more economically friendly, environmentally friendly and so forth. And these are all aspects really that are spiritual and - can you see they're really spiritual and emotional decisions. They're not really physical.

We think they're physical, so we just treat them with disdain almost without thinking that actually no, they're spiritual principles here that need to be examined that we don't examine. Make sense?

Participant Female:

So, in terms of compensation of our soul - so the physical aspect of pets is owning a pet or having a pet and then the emotional sin is the avoidance of our emotions or the avoidance of our childhood, in terms of the size of the compensation, can you talk about the difference.

Jesus:

Often it is pretty strong. There are many people in the spirit world who are in the hells because of their attitude to pets and it's not because of anything other than what it created in them emotionally and what emotions they then embraced as a result of their attitude to pets.

And a lot of it was to do to with their attitude to pets being superior to their attitudes to people where they treated people badly compared to their own pet. Makes sense?

So now there are very strong spiritual principles. If a person is in such a condition emotionally where you think a person is less important than a pet, you're going to be arriving in the spirit world in a poor condition. It makes sense doesn't it, what I just said. You can understand why, you know, if you're treating people worse than you treat an animal then that tells you a lot about what you think about people. And from God's perspective, how does He think about people. They are the highest of His Creation, that's how He feels about it. So, you wouldn't be able to do that if you had any connection with God. So, yes, these physical issues usually highlight some very deep spiritual and emotional problems which is good because then we can solve them, right.

Without being aware of the sin, how do we get to a point where we're awoken to it. If we just go along our merry way, pets, yes, no worries, without considering those ramifications, then really, we're not aware and if we're not aware, we're never going to be aware of the emotions or other things involved with them (Laughs)

Can you see my point?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

That's good. Can you see how tricky it is emotionally, pretty tricky with the sin, isn't it. You can see many of your comments was the sin fighting for itself, yes, and that's what it does. It sort of says, but I want to be here, I want to be here, keep doing it. We can bring these things into harmony with love and it's going to require the effort of many, many people to do so, but it starts with a small group of people understanding the principle because most people don't, right.

Okay, are we brave enough to tackle the next one.

Mary:

Yes, who's got a sexual one (Laughter).

Jesus:

Well, maybe we should have a short break, shall we do that first before we get into the hard one.

Part 3 - September 20, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

Okay, let's move on to the next one. Most men's favorite subjects. Alright, of course, you find that when it comes to bringing up examples, you can bring up hundreds and hundreds can't you, and if we brought up one example after the other example after the other example, obviously, it's going to be difficult if we do that. So, what we want to do basically is just focus on one example for the next discussion.

Remember the pet one took us an hour and one half so what's this one going to take? And as the hierarchy, remember the law-based hierarchy increases, generally - remember there's more penalty for sin. There's also a lot stronger emotions usually involved in this as well. And so, it's an interesting process when we start doing this.

Now remember the point of this discussion is not to discuss these examples. It's to use the examples to illustrate the point which is that sin is going to stop you with your relationship with God in some way or another. And the reason why it does is it creates insincerity to know, insincerity about love and these insincere feelings then taint the longing you have for God's Love.

And this is why becoming aware of the sin and by the way, aware is only the first thing we need to do because we need to take awareness, and one of the things we're going to do maybe tomorrow afternoon, if we get to that point, is to say what's beyond awareness because obviously we need to go through a process to become fully awake to a sin.

But at this stage - the reason why we've raised this with you is because with most audiences we've travelled to around the world, just even the awareness of sin doesn't exist, the awareness of a problem, and so the problem with that is, if I'm not aware how can I ever get awake about it, that's the issue.

Alright, so what issue are we going to raise with sex. Well, we're just going to raise a very simple one that's quite sort of easy to grasp and understand, nothing too confronting. Sex waning over time (Laughter).

You know how most relationships start, there's usually a lot more sexual activity at the beginning of the relationship and then over time, sex sort of,

you know, due to different reasons, and even emotional reasons inside of a man and a woman effect what's going on, and over time there is a waning of sexual activity. In other words, there is a less close bond, sexually, between the couple over time. Most of you don't realize that that's actually a sin. Interesting. Why?

Mary:

Mike, are you going to protest?

Jesus:

No protests about that. So how is this relationship...

Mary:

...he looks so, so panicked. (Laughter)

Jesus:

What's going on Mike?

Participant Male:

My question is, is the waning the sin itself or the effect of the sin, and I'm sure you're going to go there.

Jesus:

Yes, it's like pets, isn't it, you could say having a pet is the effect of the sin, right, so in this case the effect of the sin is sex waning over time, so yes, your dead right. We're talking about the effects. But you see, how to become aware of your sin is to firstly look at the effects.

Most people are not looking at effects. They're not seeing how a particular situation develops over time, right, and so it's important to look at the effects so that you can start identifying the cause. And as we saw with pets, a lot of the causes are nothing to do with the physical, they are a lot more do with emotional and spiritual beliefs a person holds than what's really going on in the physical, right, and you'll find the same here, in this discussion here.

Why is it though, sex waning over time a sin, the effect of a sin?

Participant Female:

Because God wants us to have a pleasurable life, and sex is such a major part of that.

Jesus:

Yes, like he created sexual organs for you, didn't He, and part of that creation was that you enjoy them, and that makes sense doesn't it, like naturally. He wouldn't create them - so the whole idea of celibacy being spiritual, you can see that if we raised that as an issue, we could see that celibacy is not spiritual by the way. It's sometimes good to be celibate under certain circumstances...

Mary:

...to work through spiritual and emotional issues.

Jesus:

Yes, to work through spiritual and emotional issues but at the end of the day, that's not God's design. And there are times where you may turn out to be celibate in your life for lots of different reasons, like your soulmate may pass and then you don't want to have sex with anyone else. And so there is a celibacy that's sort of forced upon you, but you can still have sexual activity with yourself, can't you, so there's no reason why that should wane over time.

So, let's get started (Laughter).

Participant Female:

Is it a sin that you are not feeling the emotional issues that cause the waning.

Jesus:

Well, obviously that's going to be the truth, isn't it? But let's first discover why that waning over time, let's look at it from a love perspective, shall we, why would sex wane over time? What would be happening from a love perspective for that to occur.

Participant Female:

We wouldn't be sharing our love with our (partner).

Jesus:

What does love do - like it's in my power to bring Mary pleasure, would I not want to do that? Can you see that I would. If I loved her, I would want to bring her pleasure, wouldn't I. The beautiful thing about love is that it's about giving gifts. So, sex is not about what I get, it's about what I can give. You follow.

So, if I am able to bring my partner pleasure, why would I not choose to do it? Can you see there must be reasons, spiritual, emotional reasons why I'm not choosing to do that, right. So, what we need to do is go, right, what would love do? Love wants to give the gift of pleasure, wouldn't it? Love does that.

That's what God wants to do that with you, not sexual pleasure so much, but He gave you the organs to allow sexual pleasure, but He wants to give you gifts. He wants to give you things and as long as the desire for that thing is loving and you're going to use it in a loving manner, God is going to want to give you the gift. So, he wants to give you gifts, and with a partnership why wouldn't you want to give a gift to your partner? If you don't want to, surely there must be an issue of love there, isn't there?

Again, can you see we're using logic rather than the conscience. Remember we could be using the conscience, couldn't we? So, if I was using my conscience, sex was waning over time in the relationship, and I was using the conscience and God is going, this is not good, right, because you'll find that that's how God feels about it. It's not good.

If it's not good, and God's feeling is it's not good, you need to resolve this. Now there are two ways to resolve it. One is to stop the relationship, isn't there, if sex is waning over time and one or both parties feels they don't have a desire for the other one anymore, then why are you in the relationship? You now have a friendship, so just have a friendship rather than a relationship. We're not in a sexual or romantic relationship anymore, so if you're not in a sexual or romantic relationship with a person then have a friendship instead of that kind of relationship, right. And that then allows the other person to have a romantic relationship somewhere else, doesn't it.

So if you and the other person are not feeling sexually desirous of each other, then you can see by staying in the relationship without that sexual desire, I am really making the other person also stay in the relationship without fulfilling sexual desire, which is not something that if I'm gifting pleasure, I would not want to do that to another person.

So even if I felt no longer sexually desirous of the other person, I would at least let them be free to have that relationship with someone else, but at least do that even if I don't want to it anymore. Do you follow me? That's

what love would do. It wouldn't stop the person from having a relationship just because of other problems, like other issues or whatever.

Nowadays when the couple break up there's usually financial reasons why they, you know - other things to resolve and friendship issues to resolve and so forth, why would you not want to resolve those things if there is no sexual desire anymore. And if there was a sexual desire and there's not any now, why is that the case? There must have been a reason why there was some at the beginning so why isn't there any now? You would at least need to resolve that too surely, wouldn't you?

Now what are the reasons for that occurring where you might no longer have a sexual desire for somebody that you had a desire for before, what would cause that you think?

Participant Female:

I know for me and my past relationships, every single one, I've grown angrier and angrier and angrier with the guy and as soon as that grows it just falls apart.

Jesus:

Okay, so let's look at - so you can see a build-up of anger. Why does anger build up over time? What's going on?

Participant Female:

Addiction.

Jesus:

Well, not necessarily addiction. The fact that you're angry indicates an addiction but there might be an underlying reason of why the anger is present that you're not facing, right. So, what kind of things?

Participant Female:

You could be being mistreated.

Jesus:

Okay, so you could be being mistreated. So, it's very hard to have a sexual desire for somebody who's constantly mistreating you. How are you mistreated? You could be just mistreated by having to cook for him every day, right. He could be mistreated by you expecting him to go to work every

day, that's not good treatment because it's not responsible for your own welfare in life.

If Mary's responsible for her welfare in life, she'd be willing to work as much as I'm willing to work to contribute to our life, right, makes sense, doesn't it? If I'm responsible and she's responsible, now we divide responsibilities if we wish but me then expecting that responsibility to be adhered by Mary even when she doesn't enjoy it, that would be quite unkind. And if I continue to do that and Mary goes, all I am is chief cook and bottle washer in this relationship, after a while, she's going to be pretty upset about that, isn't she? Like, I'm allowed to go off and do all these interesting things, you know, build places, build houses, go off, travelling, whatever and she has to stay home and be chief cook and bottle washer and care for the kids. You can understand after a while she's going to be pretty upset with that, right, and that of course means there's a build of anger - there's a build-up of anger then obviously the sexual desire will wane.

Participant Female:

And also, I think in the past I've used - withheld that punishment because of the anger.

Jesus:

Correct. You get so angry that you go, I don't want to do it now. From many women there's only way they can punish the man, and that is to withdraw sex, right. They can't punish the man physically. Usually the man is stronger, right, you can't punish him physically. You can punish him with the children which many women chose to do, or you can punish him with the sex.

Men also do the same things sometimes. I feel like where the woman is very demanding, constantly demanding, come home and he has to fix this, come home and he has to do that and after a while he feels like, I'm just going to go out fishing all day instead in my spare time. Withhold that physical affection just so that she knows she's doing the wrong thing, without ever having the conversation, without ever resolving it through discussion and having it, you know, like a proper interaction which might even be like a - let them rant for a while action, so they can feel what they feel. Most people want to avoid that right.

Participant Male:

I guess the fear of deeper intimacy.

Jesus:

Okay, very good. The fear of deeper intimacy. So, fear of intimacy, now fear is a false expectation appearing real. So, fears are not real really of intimacy.

Mary:

Often, it's really about grief about intimacy, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, so yes that can be a reason. So, I'm afraid of getting closer. For many men they are afraid of exposing themselves emotionally to their partner. For many people they're afraid of exposing emotionally because of what the partner may do with knowing those emotions as well, like whether they make fun of you about them, where they ridicule you about them, so that often creates these things too. So, the fear of intimacy can be created by a partner or be something inside of yourself, and your justification of the fear is yours.

Participant Male:

And I was going to add that there are changes that happen, right, sometimes the original attraction is based on a desire or whatever it is, it could be addiction or whatever it is, it's all that kind of stuff.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

But then it also - it's connected to what goes on and then you realize, oh my god, I'm in addiction here and what is it, like and that's how you go deeper with that.

Jesus:

Correct, like an example of that is a man wants sex every day, all day, every day, mind you, why wouldn't you want it every day (Laughter), but if he wants it and she doesn't, and she's not working through why she doesn't, and he's not working through why he feels angry every time she doesn't. See you can want it every day but not have it for a year and not be angry about it, right.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So that would indicate, yes, a lot of times the reason why sex is important at the beginning of the relationship is because addictions are getting met full-on at the beginning of the relationship.

Mary:

It's like these romance movies we watch where it's like, oh you just make me feel so safe when we're together and the man...

Jesus:

...I love you so much (hugging Mary) because of what you do (Laughter). You make me feel good about myself.

Mary:

So, love it, and that's all intense sexually because there's all these addictions and then over time it's like, you don't really make me feel that safe anymore.

Jesus:

Or the person who is making you feel safe or the person who is making you feel nurtured, doesn't like doing it anymore.

Mary:

It gets tiring.

Jesus:

It gets tiring.

Participant Male:

Familiarity, right, so it's like that.

Jesus:

Well, I wouldn't call it familiarity because Mary and myself are pretty familiar with each other. I think it's more that over time you get exhausted...

Mary:

...it's tiring.

Jesus:

...it's tiring to meet another person's addiction constantly. So, if a man, for example, has an addiction to be propped up constantly, eventually the wife is going to be pretty angry about that. If the wife has the addiction to be safe and secure and an addiction to avoid her fears, and the man's doing that constantly, he is going to get pretty tired of that.

And so, what happens over time is initially you go, I'll do that for you and you do that for me and that will be great, and then over time the addictions all go, oh, it's not so great. These addictions, you know, you start feeling the pain of them. And then in feeling the pain of them, you're now starting to go, oh, well, I don't know if I really want to engage anymore and I'm sick of having to do this for you.

Mary:

Or I just - and I feel turned off by you, where once I felt turned on, now I feel turned off because this addiction is not getting met.

Participant Male:

And that's about real communication, right...

Jesus:

Not just communication.

Mary:

Humility.

Jesus:

Yes, there's a number of issues with it really if you look at it. Firstly, you've got emotions that need to be addressed, and you need to communicate. Secondly, you've got spiritual beliefs that drive your unhealed emotion, so all of your addictions are driven by false spiritual beliefs.

So, an example of that is, a false spiritual belief about love is, the person who loves me will sacrifice for me. That is a false spiritual belief. So, I expect Mary to sacrifice by staying home, looking after the kids and doing the cooking and the cleaning and I'm allowed to go off and do whatever, I have a false spiritual belief that's driving my desire for her to do that. And if that false spiritual belief is strong and I'm very addicted to that belief, and I don't want to confront it, then I'll argue for her continuing this, you know, what's unloving to herself.

So false spiritual beliefs drive the emotion I feel. The emotion I feel is angry because she wants to go out to work, that's the emotion. She wants to go out and work and I'm angry about it, that's driven by some false spiritual beliefs about what she needs to do with her life, herself and what I expect from a woman, you know, these things are spiritual beliefs where I am out of harmony with love that drive my emotion of rage saying, you need to stay that way. You need to keep doing what you do for me.

Mary:

And you can talk about it. You can even become aware, if you like, that this is what is driving the problem but unless one or both of you awakens to the sin, deals with it, it's not actually going to change the sexual content of the relationship.

Participant Male:

What happens if one person awakens, and the other doesn't?

Jesus:

That's going to be a problem, isn't it? As most of you would know, right? (Laughter) So it's really good, it's better than none of you awakening. See most people think, oh, it's better that both of us don't awaken or we both do it together but that's not true either. How is it the person who is resistive, let's say it's me. Let's say I have this strong belief as a male that Mary should be doing what my mother did, which is clean, cook, be an at-home wife, you know, and basically think that I'm fantastic, that I can do no wrong, right. That's what my mother treated me like, that's what my lovely wife is going to do for me. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

My mother too.

Mary:

It's pretty common.

Jesus:

My mother, by the way, did not treat me like that (Laughter), but this is what I am believing. So, I believe all of this, and so now I've got some very strongly held spiritual beliefs which are very focused emotionally for me, as well, into my worth and all sorts of issues. And while I retain them, I'm going to believe Mary should do this.

Now when Mary decides to grow, she'll be going, I am not loving my partner by doing whatever he thinks is right here. He's in a bad state thinking this is right. So, Mary would have to then go, I need to make some changes, right. I'm going to stop doing this thing that he wants me to do. Now I'm going to go probably through the roof, right, given my addictions, I'll probably go through the roof, and that demonstrates my own spiritual problems, doesn't it? Yes, now I have a little bit of awareness potentially because Mary who has had full awareness that it was wrong at this stage, and she's going through the process to become awake, she'll start taking actions through that process that cause her to no longer do what I'm demanding of her to do.

In the process of doing that, I will be confronted, that helps me be aware that I'm doing something spiritually and emotionally wrong to her, that's unloving to her, it helps me become aware. Now if I don't care that it's spiritually and emotionally wrong, can you see now we're going to have a problem with it. And it's unavoidable, isn't it now, because I'm unwilling. So, do you see what I'm saying Kevin? If both of us have a desire to love, and we're both sincere about that desire, can you see we're probably going to work through the issue. But if one of us is insincere or don't, at all, have a desire to love, then probably we're going to break up.

Mary:
But is that worse than staying together?

Participant Male:
No, it's not good for either soul, right.

Mary:
That's right. If we stay together in denial, it's actually worse for us. Now the tricky thing is, and we meet a lot of couples, a lot of them have this tendency to go, I'm aware that he is sinning (Laughter). I'm quite aware all of his issues and I don't have a problem at all.

Jesus:
He's the one. Now with all co-dependent addictions where it involves two people, both of you have got problems.

Mary:
And if you come together and sustain a relationship and especially if there is more sex in the beginning than there is now, you both have issues.

Jesus:

You both have problems. And if the sexual desire is waning it means that both of you have problems and now, you're angry about it.

Participant Male:

Alright, thank you.

Jesus:

So, you can see with regard to the sexual feelings, again a lot of them are going to be based on spiritual principles. Can you see like, so if you love somebody, I will want to bring them pleasure but also, if I love somebody, I'm not going to let them get away with sin. I'm not going to accept that their sin is my - like that I have to do something about this.

In fact, if anything, what I'm going to do about this is say, I don't agree with your sin. Does that make sense? And I'm going to say, I know I don't agree with it enough that if you want to continue sinning, I am not going to stay in the relationship, that's how much I don't agree with your sin, right.

Now very few people have that level of - like commitment to the principle because there is a whole heap of emotions that won't get fed if your relationship breaks up.

Mary:

And God's Truth is, to have a good sexual relationship, you must be in harmony with spiritual and emotional law really. That's the only way it's going to be good. Some people engage sexually without having any sensitivity emotionally and spiritually, it never ends well. It never will and it's never just about sex.

Jesus:

So, most things with sex are to do with emotional and spiritual issues. Remember the laws that govern sexual activity are actually soul-based laws. So, every time there is a soul-based problem in the human, the effect of the soul-based problem is going to be stronger than if there was a physical problem.

So, you know, when we talked about pets, I know some of you felt a bit emotional about it, but at the end of the day, it's not a major thing effecting your day-to-day life if you don't have one, right. When it comes to sexual issues in a relationship, it is a major thing in your day-to-day life if you're

not having it, and it does become a major issue because there's happiness involved in it, like deep levels of happiness generally.

So, this is why a lot of the times, you know, the physical issue, easier to talk about, sexual issues harder to talk about. And this is the trouble, is in a relationship they need to be resolved for the sake of both parties actually, not just for the sake of one, they need to be resolved.

Now a lot of counsellors will tell you, oh, you've got to get to a stage where you negotiate. So, let's go back to this problem here, we say sex is waning over time, let's negotiate. Does that sound good for you already, that you need to negotiate.

Mary:

We're going to schedule it. What's a common - how can we agree how many times per week, ok three times a week, right, that's Monday, Wednesday, Friday, right, here we go (Laughter). It's Wednesday...

Jesus:

And like what type of sex, as well. It's like, well, I like this kind of sex, and you don't like it but I need it once a day, once a week. So, we negotiate.

Participant Female:

What does negotiate mean?

Jesus:

It means make a barter, make...

Mary:

...reach an agreement.

Jesus:

...reach an agreement.

Mary:

...but we have to...

Jesus:

...each compromise.

Mary:

...sometimes it means I have to give in to something that he wants, and he has to give in to something that I want and then eventually we go, ok well that's fair.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, so like we could go pretty raw here (Laughter).

Mary:

We've gone toilet paper, pets... (Laughter)

Jesus:

I don't you're ready for this raw that I'm thinking, but anyway (Laughter) so I'll at least try to...

Participant Female:

I want the raw.

Jesus:

You want the raw. And it's sort of like, if you care about the other person, you'll love their body, as well as their feelings, and their emotions, and their spiritual direction, and their life. You'll love everything about them, and you'll want to know more about them, right, that's how you'll feel.

Isn't that how you feel at the beginning of the relationship. You sort of feel like I want to know more, I want to know more, I want to understand more, I want to understand how your body works, I want to understand how your mind works, I want to understand how your feelings work, I want to understand what you believe in, what is important to you in your life, right, and you want to understand these things.

Now if I want that for my partner and she wants that for me, the relationship is going to remain quite strong, isn't it, because we both want that for each other. But as the anger builds because of different things we're having to do compromising, as the anger builds, my desire to know what's going on in my partner is going to wane as well, isn't it. It's going to drop; it's going to go down. We're going to start going, I don't know if I want to know. What if Mary feels that I'm not very good in bed, what if she feels that? Most people would feel like, I don't know if I want to know that. Some will go, I want to know that so that I can improve.

But isn't that now sort of like learning how to be more like (Laughter), I'm just trying to find the right word, learning how to be more satisfied in bed. Isn't it a bit weird in a way that you have to learn. It is a bit weird, isn't it, that the other person has to be told and then has to learn. Why aren't you sensitive enough to know already that your partner is not being satisfied? Can you see how - let's say in a relationship after years go on, the partner is not satisfied. If you were connected emotionally to yourself and to God's Truth, you would know she is not satisfied, and you would already be looking at why. Why is that not the case?

You would feel it inside of you that something is wrong. And so, you wouldn't have to wait for your partner to tell you something is wrong, you would know that something is wrong, right, and you would feel it and then you would have to look at, is it because of things that you are doing outside of the sexual relationship or is there things you're doing inside of the sexual relationship.

So, an example of that is outside the sexual relationship, am I treating her like she is my slave? Am I treating her like she is my chief cook and bottle washer, as we say in Australia. Am I treating her like she's got to be the person who looks after the kids all the time and I don't take any responsibility for that.

Am I treating her like her interests and her desires and her passions are not very important to me. So, if I'm treating her like that, then obviously if she has to tell me, there's already a problem, isn't there. This is why many people don't discuss these matters because when you go tell your partner there is a problem, you're already feeling that you're not loved even having to tell them.

Do you follow? You're already avoiding the feeling of not being loved and rather than going through that feeling or working through that feeling, a lot of times we want to tell our partner so we don't have to feel that feeling, right, rather than feel the feeling that we're not being loved, we'd rather get our partner to change rather than just feel the feeling that we're not being loved.

Now the feeling that I'm not being loved may be true or it may be false, depending on my addiction. If it's true that I'm not loved then I'll have to come to you know, eventually I'll come to recognize wow, she doesn't care

for me here, she doesn't care for me there, she doesn't like me really very much and I'll have to feel all of that, right.

If it's false I'd come to the conclusion, oh, I've got pretty high demands that I'm dumping on my partner and I can sort of understand why she's backing off because of all my high demands, my feeling of ownership over her or her life, I would feel that, as well, if I was sensitive enough.

So can you see again the spiritual problem and the emotional issues I face are affecting the sexual relationship, right, and most of think that solving a sexual problem is just solving a sexual one, but actually it's not. It's always an emotional and spiritual problem that causes a sexual problem. This includes with your own body, if you can't perform anymore, that's also an emotional and spiritual problem, not a sexual one. Does that make sense? Okay.

Participant Male:

It was about the waning of sex, and I was thinking that maybe because there was no real sex to start with at the beginning and they're more about addictions and you become more aware of what sex is really about and you realize there was no love or giving or care for the other and just realized there was no desire for real sex.

Jesus:

Yes, for a real loving relationship, very true.

Participant Male:

And that's why it disappeared because there was no real desire.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Yes, and then you have to ask why you're then still in the relationship.

Jesus:

And also, why you began it in the first place.

Mary:

And why did you enter such a state and then why did you stay in it when you realized these things.

Participant Male:

Yes, it's overwhelming. I mean like it's so complex.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's good. Because in the end, happiness can come from a good relationship. In fact, one of the biggest happinesses is going to be in your entire life is a good relationship. So why would you not want to sort out the issues given the fact that happiness can be a fantastic result of that issue, you know, by working through these issues.

What we see instead is a lot of people are not working through the issue, and so they stay in the sin of their relationship, not working through the issue, only to be more and more and more unhappy as time goes on with each other - not good.

When you've got a relationship that's degrading, unhappiness is going to be the result, right, to one or both, probably both of you.

Participant Female:

I'm curious about libido waning, I'll just talk about myself.

Jesus:

Same thing, same thing.

Participant Female:

Yes, same thing, and yes, I'm wondering in this situation if it's because it's love and sex in the beginning, possibly more to do with addictions, not totally sure - is the waning to do with my own sexual shame, unhealed sexual shame due to how I was raised and society perhaps, and some sexual trauma that has yet to be fully healed. I think so in my case but...

Jesus:

Yes, many women have experienced sexual trauma in this world. And when I talk about sexual trauma, a lot of people think, oh we're talking about child abuse or rape - no, many women have experienced sexual trauma from their own fathers.

In the sense that their fathers have projected sexually at their daughters when the daughters were young, for example. Their father might not have acted upon it, but it's still sexual trauma. Many also experience sexual trauma from spirits who are wanting to get involved with the person

sexually and they experience trauma in that regard as well. So, for many people, yes, there are sexual traumas that many people have experienced and certainly once you get over the addictions of a relationship then the sexual trauma for a lot of relationships will define the sexual desire or what happens sexually between the partners.

However, that all being said, it still needs to be addressed, doesn't it? If we're not careful with sexual trauma or with any type of trauma, we can use it as an excuse to continue unloving behaviour. The unloving behaviour is, if I love Mary, I love my partner, I will want to bring her pleasure and she would want to receive it, and if she loves me, she will want to receive it. I'm saying if she doesn't love me, romantically, then she won't want to receive it. And if I want to give it, and she does not love me romantically then I'm abusing her actually.

For it to work there would need to be a desire on her part to receive it, and a desire for me to give it, and vice versa for it to work, right. Now if that isn't happening, there could be many reasons why it's not happening, but whatever the reason it is, it is sinful not to address them. It's actually a sin to not address them. God created you to have a happy life which also involved - so we're talking about happy, He wants you to be happy spiritually, He wants you to be happy emotionally, He wants you to be happy sexually, and He wants you to be happy physically.

He wants your happiness in every aspect of your life, not just in one, not just physically where you're comfortable, like where people develop comfort in their relationships but they don't deal with spiritual conflict in their relationship, and they don't deal with emotional conflict in their relationship, and they don't deal with sexual conflict in their relationship, so you end up with just physical things being comfortable, but nothing else being great, is what you end up with there.

A lot of unhappiness comes with that. You can waste a lot of life doing that. You know, a lot of life on Earth wasted just to be comfortable in a physical area but not addressing other areas, that's a waste of life. So, we need to address these issues proactively, not by trying to avoid them. Now when you have sexual trauma, that's harder to do, and you might need some help to do that as well.

And you're going to be very tempted when you have sexual trauma to compromise. You follow. But if you love and you hold on to the principles, you won't want to compromise, you'll want to work your way through it. There's a lot of joy that can come from it, so it's worth working your way through.

Participant Female:

Then your talks, there're years old now, but you guys did some talks on [sex and sexuality](#) that are actually lots of good pointers there for couples to help work through it and so - we have, and we are but it's ongoing...

Jesus:

But it requires dedication on the part of both - like, when I say dedication, if I'm dedicated but Mary isn't, or Mary is dedicated and I am not then, if I'm the one not dedicated and Mary is, she can't push me into being dedicated, can she? Because to do that would be a sin against my will, right. She has to wait for me to become dedicated and she can talk to me, and she can also leave me.

Mary:

And I can work on my stuff that's in me...

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

...during that time.

Let's say I'm not dedicated at all, let's say the issue is - let's say, my mother gave me all these expectations that I be the top dog in the family, everybody looks after me, the man is the central part of the universe sort of thing, and that's the attitude I have and I don't want to work through it, let's say. Eventually my wife is going to be pretty upset with that, and she wants to work through it, but I don't because I think I'm getting what I want, right, so I don't.

Jesus:

What's she going to have to do? She is going to have to be prepared to enact the principle to the point of the destruction of our relationship, isn't she? That's what most of us are not prepared to do, and that's why we stay in relationships a long time, beyond their expiry date, you could say.

Because if I am dedicated and Mary's dedicated, we will work through every issue. We'll even work through eventually the issue of whether we're soulmates or not. That will all be sorted. To do that I have to be dedicated, and Mary does too.

Mary:

There's also a really good resource that Jesus recommended years ago, do you remember what it's called. Do you know what I mean? (Mary asking Jesus)

Jesus:

...yes, I think that's called [loving relationships](#), 2007 or...

Mary:

And we did a talk on it once as well, which is asking yourself questions like: if I loved myself in this relationship, what would I do; if I loved him in this relationship, what would I do, yes, there were four questions.

Jesus:

Yes, and each party needs to ask the four questions of themselves. You know, what we see a lot is that one party asks the question of the other person, but not of themselves (Laughter). We see that a lot, and particularly men are very much more prone to doing that too, by the way. So, we see a lot of men not asking themselves. They ask, what about my partner, she does this, and she does that, but the men don't ask themselves, what are they doing often times.

And this is because many men have been brought up by mothers, and many of those mothers have brought up their men to believe they are more important than a woman, fundamentally, because the mother has taken the role, the nurturing role in the family. She is with the child most of the time, often times, particularly in Western countries, and as a result, the person has grown up to believe he is the centre of the world.

We make many, many young men, nowadays, particularly young men, who believe that of themselves. To have a relationship with them would be unbearable really. That's something that needs to be addressed.

Participant Male:

A big difficulty with me is, particularly sexually, is always needing to do what the woman wants - needing to please my mother. And then each

sexual relationship needing to please them getting into difficulties which I just shouldn't have been having sex at all.

Jesus:

Which makes them feel that they are more important than you, and which makes them feel that they have the right to boss you around. If you look at the sin of it, on your own part, let's say, by believing that you've got to please her all the time, like pleasing your mum, and being brought up to believe that pleasing a woman is the thing you've got to do with your life.

Mary:

To the sacrifice of your own desires and your own ability or own interests and your own everything.

Jesus:

You end up generally attracting a woman who believes that too and then, of course, by feeding her that feeling, she becomes more monstrous rather than being confronted with the unlovingness of that feeling that she has. See, it can happen, can't it, with men or women, where one has power. Now in any relationship, a proper relationship would be, one does not have power, doesn't even want the power. In a proper relationship you don't even want power over your partner on any level.

There's a lot of spiritual power issues that people have whether that's being submissive or being dominate and these issues need to be addressed. The waning sexual desire indicates there's other bigger issues, similar to having pets, indicates there's bigger issues, right, and unless we're prepared to deal with them, and both having a desire to deal with them, obviously at some point the relationship is going to be quite hard to maintain.

Participant Male:

Yes, it is (Laughter).

Jesus:

As you know.

Mary:

As many people know.

Participant Female:

So I was going to say you guys hadn't mentioned it yet, but you just actually did, and I wonder how do soulmates factor into this because what if you have a very healthy sexual relationship with somebody who is not your soulmate, would you leave that in search of your soulmate or what if you're already with your soulmate but you don't have a healthy sexual relationship, would you leave that in search of a healthy sexual relationship?

Jesus:

We have had many discussions with people about how to identify your soulmate, but the problem is for most of you, you will not know who that is until you are at what is equivalent of about the 5th sphere of the spirit world in terms of your development in love. And the reason why that is the case is that you're going to have to understand yourself first, and for most people, they have a relationship not to understand themselves, but to get their addictions met.

And until you work through your own issues with understanding yourself, you are not going to know who your soulmate actually is, you follow? Now how does that relate to your question? Stopping a relationship thinking that you know that's not your soulmate is like, how do you know? If you haven't developed in love of self, enough to know yourself well, you won't know. But as soon as you know yourself well, you won't feel inclined sexually towards that partner who is not your soulmate, you won't.

Mary:

You can't actually have a healthy sexual relationship with someone who is not soulmate if you are that developed as to know who your soulmate is.

Jesus:

...to know yourself.

Participant Female:

But I guess my question is can you have a not healthy sexual relationship with your soulmate?

Jesus:

Of course you could, but again, the same thing I just said applies, right. Why would you engage a sexual relationship with your soulmate when either you don't understand yourself or they don't understand themselves. Why would you even do it, see there is a moral principle there, of why do I

engage something with somebody when I believe they are my soulmate, but I don't know myself and I don't them very well. And they don't know themselves very well.

I can't force myself - when I know myself well, I'm not going to force myself on Mary until she knows herself well, and even then, I'm not going to force myself on her, right, I'll wait for her to feel her desires. You follow? So, either way, the same principle applies, understand yourself first.

Now for most people that is a process that takes many years to understand themselves but, of course, if you're dedicated to the process, it can be a lot shorter than if you're not. If you're not dedicated to the process, it's going to take all of your life on Earth and probably a couple of hundred in the spirit world, and then you'll get to the 5th sphere of the spirit world where you start to understand yourself pretty well.

That's what happens with the average person. The average person who lives a life on Earth, this is what happens to them. They pass not understanding themselves living in mostly their addictions, and then they iron out their addictions as they progress in love to the point where they reach the 5th sphere, and in the 5th sphere they start to understand who they are and also, they start to - they have healed many of their emotional injuries with the opposite gender, or in the case of a homosexual couple, with the same gender.

They've basically healed their intergender emotional issues. They're thinking about what men should do, their feelings about what women should do. They heal that and in the 5th sphere most people heal that. And then during that process, most people, not all, most will find out, oh I feel very attracted to this one person. However, that being said, we've met many people in the 6th sphere of the spirit world who haven't met the other half yet. And the reason why they haven't, is because they've worked through the intergender emotional issues, but they haven't had a longing to solve the issue of why they've been created with genital parts even. And so, they've sort of come to believe that they just got to be friends with everyone. You follow? Just through a spiritual belief, they've come to believe that, not understanding that that's not God's intention. So just because you heal everything, it also doesn't mean you have a desire to meet the other half, right, so you have to do both. You have to heal as much as you possibly can heal in yourself. You have to work

through the intergender emotional issues that you have. What I believe a man should do? What I believe a man should get? What I believe a woman should do? What I believe a woman should get for me, because I'm a heterosexual man, I need to work through all those issues, and on top of that, develop a desire to meet my other half and then I'll meet her.

Now on Earth there is an additional problem and that is there is a lot of miscarriages and abortions that occur on Earth. The problem with that is that that means that many peoples' soulmates have already passed. Can you see? That then means that, unfortunately, there's many people, the equal amount of people as there is abortions and miscarriages, is going to be the equal amount of people who never meet their soulmates on Earth. They'll meet them in the spirit world but not on Earth. So, then the question becomes, what kind of relationship do I engage on Earth. Now in my first century life I decided, because there was a chance Mary had died, I decided I'm not going to have a relationship with anyone until I meet Mary and if that's the spirit world, well that's the spirit world. I'm okay with that. I'm happy anyway, right, so that's what I decided.

You don't have to decide that but, in the end, any other relationship is going to end, so it would be wise to decide that, but you don't have to because you have free will. So, two people, both who have had their partners pass, might decide, let's live together and enjoy a relationship on Earth. And even though both of their soulmates have passed, they might decide that for whatever reason. I personally couldn't do that, but others can for whatever reasons.

Participant Female:

I think the lack of the lack of forgiveness and the lack of repentance when error happens because we're still imperfect, that piles up and people get resentful and that makes your desire go down.

Jesus:

True but I would also have to consider a relationship, why do I have to keep forgiving my partner. Like, so - let's say today my partner does something, like let's say I do something to Mary today, like today Mary is cooking dinner, and I let her cook dinner for me, and tomorrow she's cooking dinner again, and the next day she's cooking dinner again, and the next day she's cooking dinner again, and even she might even say she wants to do it, and I let her cook dinner. And then a week later or two weeks later she's still

cooking dinner every night. I haven't done anything. I haven't cooked any dinner.

Now I'm not being self-responsible, but I keep letting her do that. Now why would I, if I loved her, would I let her do that. No, I wouldn't, right, I wouldn't let her do that if I loved her. I would say, there's a problem here. If you think cooking dinner every day of your life for all of us is good, you've got a problem. And if I think that's good, I've got a problem, and I would work through that.

Now once I'm at this stage where I see maybe Mary, in the case - I'm saying no, I want to cook dinner, and Mary now gets upset with me. She might be going, her role is to cook dinner, and when I cook dinner, it makes her feel like she has no role anymore. And I'm going but this is the right thing to do and she's going no, it's not. Now we're in conflict.

Now once we get in conflict, if I just go, okay, I'll forgive Mary for cooking dinner every night (Laughter), for her desire to cook dinner every night. I know that sounds funny, but the reality is, to stay in the place where this is wrong, I would have to do that every day. If I've got to forgive Mary every day for something she's doing out of harmony with love, and she's got to forgive me every day for something I'm doing out of harmony with love, can you see forgiveness is not the problem.

The problem is we're willing to tolerate something out of harmony with love and we're willing to say, I'll forgive you for it every single day, that's a problem. That's not how God works. God does not forgive your sins until you are repentance, and you change. He doesn't keep forgiving everything. The law says, you will change and if you do not change, the penalty is going to remain. That's what the law does.

So, if I'm thinking forgiveness in that sense that I'm going to do it every day, my whole spiritual concept of forgiveness is completely flawed, completely flawed. And it's going to cause major problems with my relationship.

Participant Female:

So, we need to involve seeking the truth on the issue.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

I can forgive, but let's find why this happened and let's find the truth about...

Jesus:

And is it right for me to continue forgiving when the behaviour has not changed and there's no desire for the behaviour to change.

Participant Female:

...and repentance. There should be a repentance on the other side.

Jesus:

Well not, should be, you're allowed to forgive somebody without them being repentant, do you understand, but that's free will, but it's not what God does. When there's repentance then there's true forgiveness, right.

Participant Female:

I mean in order to keep growing the relationship, I will seek for the other person to repent.

Jesus:

You'll seek both.

Participant Female:

I will desire that the other person repent...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

...and I'll forgive but if I want to remain and grow in the relationship, I would like to see the person repenting - that would be better for them and for the relationship.

Jesus:

...for their own sake, isn't it, too. That's right.

Participant Female:

...for them as well.

Jesus:

If Mary is sinning, her relationship with God is damaged. If I am sinning, my relationship with God is damaged. If Mary loves me and sees me sinning, she's not going just go, I'm going to forgive you. She's going to go, you keep damaging your own relationship with God by doing this. You keep stuffing things up with God and with Mary, and if I'm continuously desiring to continue that behaviour, then Mary is going to have to make some decisions.

So, she might have forgiven me but she's still going to have to make some decisions, and the decision isn't going to be to stay with me. Because you can't continue to tolerate bad behaviour from another person whether they say they're sorry or not. If they act like they're not, then they're not, and you've got to do something about it for their own sake as well as for yours. This is something most of us don't want to do, right. So, when Mary says she's sorry, I go, oh yeah, no worries, I forgive you, but then the next day she does the same thing. If I say I'm sorry but the next day I'm doing the same thing, am I sorry. And also, saying you're sorry is a lot different than being sorry, isn't it?

Mary:

It's a bit like the difference between being aware and awake.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right. So often times in relationships what we see is that each party is often sort of aware of the other person's problems, but both parties don't go anywhere towards awakening to those problems and fixing them and actually repairing them. They just tolerate the problems, you know, and, of course, that's going to be bad for the relationship.

Again, belief systems encouraged, but - like the whole concept of - we see this a lot in psychological circles where negotiation is encouraged in a relationship, and forgiveness is encouraged in a relationship without there being any repentance. Now those relationships will eventually fail.

Relationship isn't a negotiation. It's two people coming to understand themselves and understand each other and desiring to be with each other without compromise. Without compromise of self and without compromise of the other. That's what it is. That's a relationship and a good one.

If you've got to forgive a person every single day for the same behaviour, then that's not a good relationship. You're going to eventually get upset with that. You're also not taking action about something that's damaging.

Why, why would you not do that? Why would you avoid taking loving action when you've got the opportunity to take a loving action? There has to be emotional and spiritual beliefs that you have that are false for you to do that.

And many of our emotional and spiritual beliefs are false about repentance and forgiveness. We don't understand repentance and forgiveness from God's perspective. We understand it from a human perspective, but I don't know about you, but the human perspective is often, when you were a little kid, somebody grabs you by the ear and says, you apologize for what you did. And of course, when your ear is being tugged on to that extreme you're going to go, okay, and apologize but do you feel sorry.

Often you just feel like, get that hand off my ear; not I'm sorry for what I've done. And many parents are very happy to teach their children to say sorry without them being sorry. When you say sorry without being sorry you create an illusion and that's a fake thing that's going on now and you're actually teaching the child to lie by saying their sorry when they don't feel sorry.

Now, of course, I still would need to correct the child so that they feel sorry. So many parents avoid that too. They just say, say sorry, and then we forget about it. And I'm going, why are you forgetting about it. They're just saying it because it's easy, right, true repentance is not easy. You've got to go through the reason why you did the thing and work through that. Now if I'm not teaching my child how to do that, then I'm teaching them a lot of lies for their future, and so that's not going to be good either. And this is why many of us, you know, when we grow up, we believe, oh, I said sorry so why aren't you forgiving me. I cheated on you, I said sorry, do I have to keep on saying sorry. From God's perspective what you've got to do is solve the reason why you did it which is a lot more than just saying sorry.

Participant Female:

Thank you for taking my question. I'm thinking about - you said earlier about we have sexual organs for pleasure.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:

Okay, so we have other sexual organs also for pleasure, like we have our mind and our mouth, which we have relationships with food that we enjoy, then that wanes over time as well. Now is that dependent...

Jesus:

Well, that's because of sins as well.

Participant Female:

Okay, but is...

Jesus:

Anything that wanes over time.

Participant Female:

But it's singular that way - it's not dependent on a relationship with others.

Jesus:

Oh, it is. You and I disagree.

Participant Female:

Okay. So, I'm looking for help here.

Jesus:

Yes, fire away.

Participant Female:

So, if my relationship with self is sinned or whatever, or there's work to do with self whether it's around sexual pleasure or food or whatever other pleasures that we have, isn't it my responsibility to work on self?

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant Female:

Yes, so how would it be dependent on another - why would there be negotiation involved, like wouldn't it just be a natural response to do the work on self and then everything would fall into place. Why would it depend on another human being?

Jesus:

Well, I said there wasn't negotiation involved.

Participant Female:

Yes, no, that's right, so where is the work involved. I hear what you're saying, and I understand what you're saying.

Jesus:

Well, I don't know if you do because it sounds like you're confused.

Mary:

The only work you can do is on yourself, ever.

Jesus:

But can I point out that if somebody with you is not doing work, naturally there is going to be problems, isn't there, whether it's a friendship or a love-based relationship.

Participant Female:

But is that our business?

Mary:

Yes, if you're married.

Jesus:

Yes, if I love you, it's my business that you're sinning, yes.

Participant Female:

Okay, alright.

Jesus:

Is that confronting.

Participant Female:

That's the part that I don't get.

Jesus:

It is certainly my business. If you're sinning and I love you, then I want to help you not sin, right?

Participant Female:

But isn't love unconditional.

Jesus:

Oh, see this is the problem, it's a belief about love, the principle right. When you say unconditional, what you mean is accepting of sin.

Participant Female:

No, I mean, love is I am love, so there can never be a condition placed on love, if it's pure and true.

Jesus:

Then why did God make laws?

Participant Female:

Well, tell me (Laughter). That's why I came today.

Jesus:

Because it's loving to provide a structure.

Participant Female:

And I hear all your principles, but I don't hear a solution.

Jesus:

When you say, don't hear a solution, to what?

Participant Female:

Like to the issues that we may have around forgiveness or negotiation. I mean those things have to be worked out.

Jesus:

I agree, but before they can be worked out, you need to identify them. And what you're saying is love doesn't have any structure and I'm saying, love does.

Participant Female:

No, love does have structure. It's just pure. It's unconditional.

Jesus:

It's not unconditional. Structure means there are conditions.

Mary:

Structure is inherently conditional.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

And just because you don't accept a person's sin doesn't mean you don't love them. In fact, it is an expression of your love to not accept their sin. Because if I accept their sin, then I am supporting their sin which is going to cause them to sin more.

Jesus:

And it's also an unloving act on my part to support your sin. So, if people in the world are destroying the environment and I support them in destroying the environment by saying, love is unconditional, so I need to love them while they're doing that. Your definition of love is false if you believe saying nothing is love.

Participant Female:

Well love doesn't accept abuse, it's not...

Jesus:

So now you're breaking your own law.

Participant Female:

...no, no, no, there's love.

Jesus:

I think you and I are just going to disagree.

Participant Female:

Okay, so when then...

Jesus:

You're going to find in your future that there is a whole lot of structure involved with the laws surrounding love, and you're going to find in your future, whether it's now or in the spirit world - see at the moment you have a false spiritual belief about love.

Participant Female:

That it's unconditional.

Jesus:

That it tolerates everything.

Participant Female:

Oh no, I think it tolerates anything at all. I think it is pure in its nature. It's a spiritual thing that we are love. We're born with love.

Jesus:

No, that's not true either.

Mary:

No, that's not true.

Jesus:

That's not true either.

Participant Female:

Then prove it to me.

Mary:

Well, have you noticed what's happening in the world.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

Because that's not a product of love.

Jesus:

If we were born with it, there wouldn't be the problems we currently have.

Mary:

We wouldn't have any of those problems on Earth.

Participant Female:

Okay, so I'm indigenous here, I'm Mi'kmaq to this land and back in the 1300's Europeans started to come, and us, as Mi'kmaq people, we have this thing called (unable to decipher) which has seven sacred teachings that come with it. Now when the Europeans came and colonized, instead of hating, we loved and welcomed unconditional. So that was the teaching of the Eagle, that taught us the sacredness, the link to our sacredness, not the human being, not the physical, but the spiritual. The sacredness.

So, when this happened, we accepted it. We weren't conquered. We accepted it and we kept our principles of love intact so that we could co-exist.

Mary:

But respectively, I think you were treated very badly, yes.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

I think the native people...

Participant Female:

That's a belief, that's a belief.

Mary:

Well, no I think when bad things happen to people...

Jesus:

It's a reality.

Mary:

...that's a reality.

Participant Female:

That's true.

Jesus:

Yes, that's reality.

Participant Female:

But it's also a belief system that we can be victimized by that and say...

Jesus:

See now what you're doing is you're modifying emotion to suit - you're creating a belief to modify your emotional response, and this is not something we promote doing at all.

Participant Female:

No, and I get what you're saying but that's not what I'm saying.

Jesus:
It is.

Participant Female:
We have to co-exist in this world and we have to accept certain things.

Jesus:
No.

Mary:
I don't believe you have to accept abuse or domination if you're native people.

Participant Female:
Tell me more then.

Jesus:
I'm not saying that you respond unlovingly to it. I'm saying that you would not accept it. It's sort of like, in a relationship, so here I am. I'm treating Mary badly, let's say, in a relationship. If Mary has your attitude, she will keep just saying, okay, it's okay to treat me badly, it's still okay to treat me badly, right? You're shaking your head though.

Participant Female:
Well, that's not my attitude. My attitude is that we do not accept it.

Jesus:
But you're saying...

Participant Female:
It's not love.

Mary:
Well, the only way to love...

Jesus:
...is to take an action that doesn't accept the abuse.

Mary:
Yes, and to deal with whatever feelings are you in your surroundings. If you just say, I'm just going to choose love as a result of being abused, you're

actually disassociating yourself from the very human responses that, the very...

Participant Female:

No, no that's not what I'm saying. What I'm saying is when there is abuse that comes at me, I have work to do on my acceptance of abuse.

Jesus:

Why?

Participant Female:

Because I love.

Jesus:

What if the other person is expressing free will, they're saying they want to abuse you. It might not be your fault, at all.

Participant Female:

Of course not.

Jesus:

There might be nothing in you that causes them to deliver that abuse.

Participant Female:

That is true.

Jesus:

Nothing in you.

Participant Female:

Absolutely.

Jesus:

You might be perfect, and they can still abuse you. So, it's not right to say that you've got to look at yourself for the abuse.

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

Because that abuser needs to look at themselves for the abuse.

Participant Female:

I'm saying that if I hate or if I disconnect or if I have to negotiate with that person, then I am stepping out of my sacredness. I am violating love.

Jesus:

I agree with those three statements.

Mary:

Yes, absolutely.

Jesus:

I don't disagree with that but that's not what you were saying earlier. And this is thing is you're philosophizing so much about love that you're not feeling about it anymore.

Participant Female:

In my culture, in my spirituality, love is not like what you're talking about. Love is, I am love. I don't get it, or I don't receive it; I am love.

Jesus:

That's not true. I'm saying it's not true. From God's perspective that is an untrue belief, right, and you're allowed to believe it because you have free will and you use that belief to avoid a lot of emotion, I understand, but it's still an untrue belief. The reality is that God created you with the ability to learn what love is, right, you are not automatically love, you must learn what it is.

And to learn what it is, there's two ways to learn. One way is by you working through the love that is inside of yourself and working through what love means and what love is. And the other way is to receive some Love from God and learn what it is through that experience. But these beliefs that you have currently, which I understand come from a long chain of beliefs created in your history, which by the way, other beliefs are very similarly oriented, they have assisted your culture to become more loving but not in a way that God defines love to be.

Participant Female:

I hear what you're saying but that's not true because...

Jesus:

Well, now we need to stop the conversation. We need to stop because everyone is here to listen to what we're teaching, not to what you're teaching. So, we need to stop the conversation. We are in disagreement. And that's okay for you to be in disagreement. I'm saying to you, your ancestors now know that what I am saying is actually true, and we can talk to them at a different time, but they also understand the emotional reasons why you are holding on to the belief you currently have.

And this is your own ancestors that I am talking to about that and we can talk to them if you wish but while you are so strongly holding on to a belief that is out of harmony with the reality of what love is, it will bring you harm in your future and it has brought them some harm in their spirit life. It's slowed down their progression in their spirit life as a result.

Participant Female:

When that happened it was - it was from colonization because we were here since time immemorial living in harmony with the land and the principles that we do believe.

Jesus:

You weren't living in harmony with God's Truth. You were living in harmony with some of God's Truth, which is a different thing. And this is what we see in every culture on Earth, indigenous or otherwise, there are certain factors, there are certain things that they've lived in harmony with truth, and then there are certain things that have lived out of harmony with truth. It's the things out of harmony with truth that are going to cause your future problems, not the things in harmony.

So, there are certain areas where I can agree with you that are in harmony with truth, and then there are certain things that are out of harmony with truth that I can't agree with you, and also, unfortunately, are going to cause you problems in your future. And you don't believe that or accept that at this stage, and I understand that, but you will come to see at some point in the future that what I'm saying to you is correct. I'm also saying that, right, and that's as far as our discussion can probably go.

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you.

Jesus:

No worries.

Participant Female:

I'm just still on your question that you had for us about the waning - so you start relationship, just purely based on sexual attraction and chemistry and then, of course, that's going to go down over time because it's...

Jesus:

What we call chemistry is often addictions.

Mary:

That aren't really about the physical form.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

They're about the emotional exchange that is happening.

Jesus:

Exactly, exactly, so let's define chemistry. It's not a sort of magical thing happening at a chemical level...

Mary:

...pheromones

Jesus:

Well, it does produce - your addictions do produce pheromones under certain circumstances, right, and the other person can be attracted to those under certain circumstances so that's worth knowing, but it's a physical aspect of your body that produces it based on your emotions and your feelings.

Participant Female:

So, you're starting the relationship not based on wanting to learn about the other person, it's just this feeling that you have.

Jesus:

Yes (pretending to look through the audience to find someone to have a relationship with), oh, there she is - that kind of thing. And a lot of times that happens not because they are soulmates or anything else, but it's because that person in the room meets the addictions, my addictions the most. And so, there's a strong level of attraction, makes sense?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
And while that is the case, we will be sexually attracted to each other and then as time goes on, the sexual attraction will wane because the addictions get tiring to satisfy, which is by designed. God has designed it that way, that your addictions get tiring to satisfy, on purpose.

Mary:
Good operation of the law, isn't it?

Jesus:
Yes, it's a part of the penalty of being in the addiction - is that eventually they become tiring to satisfy.

Participant Female:
Is it - sort of by definition sinful in God's eyes to have a relationship then if you don't know yet, you know we're not in the 5th...

Jesus:
Very good question. Is it sinful in God's eyes to have a relationship with someone that's not your mate.

Participant Female:
Yes, and the other part of that is we need to sort out our gender bullshit and it's probably easier to do that with the Law of Attraction in a relationship so does that...

Jesus:
Well, not always, because if you're in a co-dependent addiction it's very hard to work through issues in a co-dependent addiction. Often times a relationship is drawn to us in a co-dependent addiction and it's only after time that we realize the addiction was the problem. So sometimes it can help us work through our addictions, but sometimes it's more powerful to work through your addictions alone than it is with a person.

Of course, the best way to work through your addictions is with God because God can share what all of them are and what the problems are. And also, receiving God's Love helps erase the causes of many of them as well, so that's the best way to deal with your addictions. But the first part of

your question is, is it a sin to be in a relationship that's not with your soulmate, and the answer to that fundamentally, is yes.

Because it's not your design. God didn't design you to have lots of sexual relationships with different people. He didn't design you to also have a sexual relationship with someone who is not your soulmate. He designed you to have a sexual relationship with your soulmate. That's the fundamental design, right.

Now anything that breaks that fundamental design is out of harmony with God's version of what love is. But not out of harmony with human love. Do you understand the difference? With human love - there are many things with human love that are not God's version of love but are the love of the Perfect Natural Man.

So, God has higher principles that are beyond love of the Perfect Natural Man. And a part - one part of those higher principles is the whole way He designed your soul. So fundamentally, you don't actually have a sexual attraction, you have a soulmate attraction which is often expressed in an unloving way sexually. But it's actually a soulmate attraction.

If you think about the design of the soul, the soul splits in two halves to incarnate. So, spirit body, physical body, so if this the male part of the soul, let's say, male body, male spirit body, right, and on the female side, obviously, female spirit body, female body.

God designed that this soul would have the only sexual bond. The sexual bond is a part of the love-bond between the two halves of the soul. The energy, God designed to actually work best with the other half of your soul, that's how God designed it to be.

Now God knows that many of you have not been educated in regard to this matter; He knows that. But when He put the very first human couple on this planet, He put them both at the same time, created both bodies at the same time and put them on the planet, they were soulmates. Amon and Aman were soulmates.

They were two halves of one soul placed in this physical form and that's the perfect condition. That's the condition that God wanted us to have. That's the condition that God knew would bring us the most happiness. Remember all laws are about bringing you happiness, they're not about

trying to constrict or control you negatively, they're about trying to bring some happiness to your life, right, and all the laws governing the interaction between the two halves of the soul are based around the two halves being soulmates.

If we look at the contrary, the opposite thing, when a person comes on Earth and they basically start seeing themselves as this (separate halves), right. If they see any connection with another person at all, they see themselves separate. The male separate from the female. They see themselves as separate individuals; we're not.

There's one soul expressed in bodies, half of the soul is attracted to bodies that are female and another part, potentially, depending on the make-up of this soul to male. If the make-up of the soul is dominantly male, then both bodies will be male. If the make-up of the soul is dominantly female, then both bodies will be female. That's what God designed it to be.

God designed that the sexual attraction that occurs between you and somebody else is actually not a sexual but a soul-based attraction which is sexual and romantic in nature. It's an erotic love expressed just between the soul halves. Now God did not design this soul to share that with others.

Participant Female:

So, by definition any sex with anybody, so-called sex, is going to be damaged if they're not your soulmate, it's going to come from...

Jesus:

It's going to cause problems, yes, in your future that you'll need to resolve.

Participant Female:

But it's not real sex the way God meant it.

Jesus:

No.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Now that's pretty confronting, right?

Participant Female:
It is.

Jesus:

Yes, it's like I want to choose my relationship. What if my soulmate has died, what do I do then. This is where you start making - shall we call it - compromises of principles: spiritual or emotional to do with the make-up of our own souls. The most happiness is going to come from understanding the truth about everything, right, that's where the most happiness comes.

Now, of course, in the developmental phase of your life, during your teenage years in particular, that's when the hormonal systems start kicking in, right, during that - usually that developmental, what we call puberty, the hormonal system starts kicking in. As they start kicking in that's when a person starts to realize they want to have a relationship, a special, romantic relationship with somebody.

They want that. So before then, they didn't really want that, right. They might have had these interests in the other gender or same gender, they don't really know but a lot of those interests were not romantic. But when it comes to romantic interests, that happens usually through puberty, and God designed the body to go through puberty so that it would trigger the desire for your soulmate. It makes sense, doesn't it?

He designed it so that you would learn that, oh, I can have a relationship with somebody that's romantic. But what we've done on Earth is we have distorted that quite a lot through time and through beliefs, through spiritual beliefs that are false and through time, we have distorted the concept of who we have a relationship with.

As a result of that, most of us look for somebody who matches our, not so much our personality and nature, but someone who we can live with. Someone who, we often call it attraction, but it's actually really someone who accepts my addictions as they are, and I accept their addictions as they are, and they accept my desires as they are, and I accept their desires as they are, and we do that because we're in our injured state, we do that. Now God knows that humans were going to become injured, so He knows that you're going to at some point get to this point. He also knows that the only way you're going to find the other half is by developing yourself to the

point where you become more in alignment with God's Truth about who you are, right, so He knows that.

So, He knows it's a growing proposition, a growth proposition where you're growing. But imagine for a moment, if children were educated in a manner that they used the time up to puberty to discover who they are and be who they are...

Mary:

...not the opposite which is mainly what happens on Earth at the moment.

Jesus:

...yes, and imagine that, by the time they started to go through puberty, they would already know to a large degree what their personality is, what their nature is. It would be highly likely under those circumstances that as puberty develops, their desire for their other half would increase and because they already know their nature, their own nature, they would also recognize the nature of the other half, who they are.

That's how God designed it to be. Anything else other than that, is a distortion of God's design. Now God knows that humans would distort the desire and so God has allowed for this process to occur, particularly on Earth, but also in the spirit world, correctional process to occur where you eventually come to the conclusion that God created you to come to which is, there is only one person for you out there, somewhere. Makes sense?

That's the conclusion He - He designed to be the conclusion, by design. And so, this is what we've got to - when we're coming from a condition of sin to a condition of truth or sinlessness, we've got to understand that God's not going to say, I'm going to punish you for everything you do wrong up until that time.

The way God treats sin is this, every sin we engage, including having sex with someone who is not our soulmate, you are already feeling the penalty of it, right now, it's not going to get any worse than it is right now. It's just going to get potentially better, you follow, yes?

So, God designed it that way so that - so a lot of times many of you believe that the way you see sin is that God is going to punish you for your sins. The reality is, your life is already a reflection of your sin, right now. And many of you think, oh, where's the punishment coming and it's already

there (Laughter), right now; it's already happening right now. You understand?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So many of us get worried, oh, I'm going to sin by doing this relationship, I'm going to sin by doing that thing, and I get worried, and I get all complicated about all that. But why? Because what's happening right now is already the results of our sin. Anywhere that we're out of harmony with bliss, we're out of harmony with God's Love, we're already receiving the penalty right now. It's already there in our soul, right now.

It can only improve by becoming aware, right, and yet most people still don't want to be aware, not understanding that if you're not aware, it can only degrade, really. Or you can mistakenly improve, but that's pretty unlikely (Laughter) if you're not aware, right. You're just going go around being unaware and doing a whole heap of things and hoping that one of them turns out to be the right thing. And this is how many of us live our life, right.

We go around doing thing after thing after thing after thing hoping that the next thing, we do will work out better, without any real knowledge of why it might work out better, and what governs it working out better. Like, the law governs it working out better, living in harmony with the law governs the solution to our problems. Most of us don't see that.

Most of us feel, instead of that, most of feel, I'll just try a new thing and try another new thing and hopefully something good will come out of it, and then what happens to many, unfortunately, which is even worse, is that after trying many new things that do not work, you get tired, and you get exhausted with them not working, and so you decide to not try any new things any more, right, and that's an even worse place than trying new things because now you're never going to work out what was the right thing unless you do some things to change things, right, in your life.

So, it's very important to understand, yes, God designed a design that's perfect. Where we are now is imperfect and the consequences of the imperfection are already being felt by each of us as individuals, are already present right now. It can only get better by becoming aware.

Participant Female:

That's a big relief, thank you, that's a reassurance.

Jesus:

So, when it comes to, should I be with the person I'm with, I don't know whether they are my soulmate or not. You don't know whether you might have attracted your soulmate already. You don't know, so why would you leave them until you know. And then also, why wouldn't you try to know? A lot of people we talk to about the relationship issue, they go, oh, in the end I want to be with my soulmate, so I don't really want to have a relationship with anybody until I'm with my soulmate. It's sort of like - and the person I'm in a relationship with, I want to break up from because they're not my soulmate, how do you know?

Until you know yourself very, very well, you're not going to know. And then on top of that if you're connected with God and you know yourself well, as soon as you meet the other half, you'll know. But then they've got to go through the same process too. So, it may be some time after that before you even get together. You might take time and most people do. So up until then, you're going to treat growth as a constant thing.

Change is a constant thing. The biggest issue we see for most people on Earth when it comes to hearing truth is they still don't trust it very much and therefore, they don't engage change. And fundamentally that's because they don't trust God very much. They don't trust God's design very much and that's something to address. God knows what is best. He's already designed your whole soul, not just your half. He's designed it already. He knows the ideal happiness for you in your future will come from you understanding that yourself.

Participant Male:

You said earlier, if I understood correctly, that in the spirit world you would recognize your soulmate in the 5th sphere or something like that.

Jesus:

Usually, usually.

Participant Male:

So, if I understand correctly, in the physical world, we're nowhere near the 5th sphere.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Male:
We're wherever, middle of the 1st or whatever...

Jesus:
...hells, yes.

Participant Male:
...yes, so the question is, how does somebody here have - I understand that teaching young people to connect to that but what kind of sphere would they be in here if they were physically able to see that?

Jesus:
5th sphere.

Participant Male:
Wow, so my other question then is, are there people here right now in the 5th sphere?

Jesus:
No.

Participant Male:
No, so that means a lot of us just have no clue how to find our soulmate.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Male:
So, we've got some work to do, yes, a lot of work.

Jesus:
Most people and when I say most, I'm talking about almost everybody, completely everybody almost have no clue. And the main reason why is we also have no clue about who we are often times. We're in a facade and we have all sorts of injuries. We don't understand the difference between our injuries and our personality.

Many people think they have a certain personality but actually that's an injury. Many people think what I think is an injury happens to turn out to be their real personality and things like that. Yes, the reality is no one on Earth with regard to in their first incarnation, no one on Earth is in the 5th sphere, or 4th.

Participant Male:

But you said you've been identifying the two of you so does that mean that you are in that 5th sphere?

Jesus:

I had to reach the 7th before I could identify Mary.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Mary:

Yes, I wouldn't say I'm in the 5th sphere.

Participant Male:

Okay, okay.

Jesus:

It only requires one half to identify the other, doesn't it.

Participant Male:

Okay, yes, yes.

Jesus:

So, yes, it's confronting I know to hear these things but it's true. And the issue we face is, how do I really understand myself first. So that's the very first thing I need to focus my attention on. How do I understand myself first. How do I work out who I am, as God intended me to find out. In that process, you finish up also understanding when you meet the other half who they are.

Now that all being said, many of you were born within 50 km of your other half. In fact, almost everybody on Earth is born within 50 km of the other half, almost. What's that - you have km here, don't you? And certainly, within a couple of hundred kilometres generally, is the other half.

The chances of you meeting them is going to be determined by how much you come to understand yourself and how much you exercise a desire to meet them. Now can you see when you're in a relationship already, you don't have a desire to meet anyone other than the person you're in a relationship with. And that's understandable and that's why God doesn't share with people who are in relationships who their soulmates are.

Participant Male:

So, I was born in England, moved to Canada when I was four months old.

Jesus:

Right, yes, this is the thing nowadays, isn't it. So, where are they (Laughter). Now if you were the first person born of the two halves and the second person didn't get born within the four-month period, she'll be Canadian. But if you were born as the second half and your soulmate is older than you, she'll be English.

Participant Male:

Got it. All right, (unable to decipher) (Laughter)

Jesus:

But because then it's like, which half of us was born first. And this is the thing, most of us don't know and therefore, don't really - but most likely for yours, going to be English or Canadian. Highly unlikely she'll be like Australian.

Participant Male:

Oh, and I lived in Australian for two years, when I was four - between four and six.

Jesus:

Oh, but she might be Australian (Laughter). If she was conceived during the time, you were in Australia as a child and she came after you, she might be Australian. So now she might be Australian, or Canadian, or English. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

Alright, a lot of travelling to do.

Mary:

The issue in today's world is she might live in Africa.

Jesus:

She might be Australian but live in Africa. Because of the movement of people on Earth now is quite different, isn't it. Years ago, obviously, that movement wasn't possible and so, it's more highly likely you maybe meet. But again, you think of all the people - like if you have a child, you think of all the people your child knows but you don't. This one degree of separation and yet you don't know them.

You know, sometimes we see soulmates one degree of separation away from the person and have no idea. We've seen soulmates sitting in the same room as each other. Sorry, (talking to an audience member) can we identify them?

Well yes, the more connected with God you become, the more you can identify the soulmate of another person. Am I going to answer who yours is, no. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

I wasn't going to ask.

Jesus:

Yes, and the reason why is because you need to go through this beautiful process of discovering who you are and attracting them through your desire to attract them.

Mary:

And honestly, you can be in opposition to who you are and then meeting your soulmate is actually quite challenging, speaking from experience. Because if they're more developed than you, they're reflecting your personality, and you think that is a bad thing to be. So, the more that you do on yourself to love and desire what God made you, you know, your uniqueness, the easier it will be to identify them but also, the easier the time you'll have together.

Participant Male:

Right, if we as a culture started to really focus on children and the...

Jesus:

...spiritual and emotional development of children.

Participant Male:

...spiritual and emotional development, right.

Mary:

...dealing with our addictions with children as most people are in extreme addiction with kids.

Jesus:

...terrible addiction with their children.

Participant Male:

Right, but if we were able to somehow make that shift, that could change significantly within a generation.

Jesus:

Correct, correct. The next generation, children could find their soulmates before they're twenty and as a result, be quite happy as a result even if they are in sin. Because they'll have different other sins maybe, but...

Mary:

It's a nice thought, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Yes, absolutely. Sometimes it's not as hard as - I should say...

Jesus:

...it's not as hard as you think.

Participant Male:

...it could be much easier.

Jesus:

Correct. God designed it to be very easy.

Mary:

And, you know, it could be a lot easier with a few small changes. I think when we're coming from a place of sin often, we don't realize that every change we make in harmony with the principles, it's much better. Because it feels so hard to make one change, like, oh no, you know, and it'll be a little bit better, but just changing a couple of things with the way kids are raised, could really transform societies all over the world.

Participant Male:

Yes, in my work, I feel like I've just been so mind-centric for such a long time and trying to figure out the connection, the heart connection or emotion, that's the hardest thing because it was - everything was mind-centric, right.

Jesus:

Yes, I was the same. When I was in my 30's I was just total mind. And most of the 14 who have returned are in total mind, not in their souls at all. And it is quite a difficult process to get out of your mind when you become so dependent upon your thoughts.

Participant Male:

Awesome, thank you.

Jesus:

The principle is that the sin that we imbibe, remember the sin has a hierarchy just like the law has a hierarchy, and the sin that we imbibe is going to greatly affect your ability to engage principles that are going to govern your relationship with God.

And if you continue to engage the sin, then naturally what's going to happen is that the desire in your soul is going to be insincere when it comes to receiving Love from God or receiving truth from God. And so it's very, very important to come to terms with that inside of yourself that often times it's the work you do with your sin that is going to help you establish more of a stronger relationship with God than any other thing because that's what's going to govern your sincerity.

Mary:

And the more you do it, the more faith you have that it works that also helps your relationship with God.

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada - Day 2

Part 1 - September 21, 2024, at 1100

Mary:

We're going to focus on principles today. We got a bit into the weeds, didn't we, on the particular issues of pets and sex (Laughter). And I know that everyone freaks out, particularly about the pets. I must say, either all have very good sex lives (Laughter) or you're just dismissing that whole issue, but I know which one I think it is.

The key thing we're trying to convey in these talks is that we're trying to help you to become sensitive to all of your sin, so not just about pets and sex. So, we're trying to guide you through those principles of okay, what is the loving and equality principle that I would apply to any part of my life to help me to detect the sin. What are the emotional principles; what are the spiritual principles that I need to look at.

Let's see how we go today. We understand - it's a good illustration, isn't it, when things get so emotional about a single issue, we can start to see, wow, what am I resisting everywhere because just this one issue is creating so much tension in me. I'll hand it over to my man. I'm sure he's going to expand on that.

Jesus:

Yes, so I thought - one thing I would like to start off with first is that God's feelings about you are that He wants you to be happy and content, and eventually reach a state of bliss in your life. That's what He wants for you. He wants to help you do that.

And so, what He did was He created for the human soul a structure of laws to help you become happy. That's the purpose of the law. The purpose of the law isn't to make your life harder; it isn't to make your life more stressful, but actually to bring you some long-term happiness.

Now for many of us that is - some of us don't want really happiness, so that's an issue. But others of us seek happiness with regard to our addictions and our sin rather than seeing that our sin is going to be a long-time cause of your sadness rather than your happiness.

So as what I was saying, God wants - a part of what God wants for your life is for you to be happy and enjoy your life. Now that is not dependent upon you having a relationship with God. God is not trying to force you into a relationship with Him. What He would like you to do is recognize the benefits of a relationship with Him and then to desire those benefits for yourself.

As a result of that, He would also like you to recognize for yourself the results of sin in your life and how that effects your relationship with Him, but He would like you to do that for yourself. He doesn't want to force you through the process. He wants you to willingly and in desire engage the process of discovery of what's inhibiting your own joy but also, inhibiting your own relationship with God.

Now if it comes to just inhibiting your own joy and if all you want for your future is to become a perfect man or woman, then you don't need God in the process even. You can do it yourself. You can remove sin from your life, and you will, as a subsequent result, be happier. If you remove all your sin from your life, the whole time you're on Earth, you'll never experience a disease.

You'll never experience pain in your body, if you remove all your sin from your life. And you can do that without God. In fact, there are many people historically who have done that over tens of thousands of years. From the time of Amon and Aman, the first human couple, who many people know as Adam and Eve, from that time about 180,000 years ago until now, the majority of people removed sin from their life without involving God in the process of doing it.

Of course, God's Laws were involved because they had to discover what those laws were and then they had to bring their life into harmony with those laws in order to experience happiness. So, happiness is definitely going to be in your future one way or the other, whether you want God involved or not. The difference between the relationship with God and not having one is that beyond the 6th sphere there are the 7th and the 8th and the subsequent spheres above that, where you experience even more happiness than the natural man can experience.

So, you as a perfect person can only experience a certain degree of perfection that is to do with you remaining a person, remaining a human in the fuller sense and having no part of God enter you. So, that's one option.

The other option is to have a part of God entering you, God's Love entering you and transforming your soul beyond that state of being human anymore, and that's why we call them angels because they become more than human because they've now got a part of God's Love in them.

Now the whole purpose of having a relationship with God is God wants you to experience the kind of bliss that He experiences. Now obviously God's infinite and you're never going to get to that point of experiencing what God experiences, but the more Love you receive from God, the more you'll approach the possibility of that destination.

Without God's Love that will not be possible. The only thing possible will be the perfect natural man and that's in the 6th sphere of the spirit world. But above the 6th sphere, there's the 7th, the 8th and subsequent spheres and all of these spheres are additional gradients of love which are to do receiving God's Love to enter those spheres.

And those spheres - your living in those spheres is dependent upon how much of God's Love you've actually received. When we talk about a relationship with God, we're talking about - what I would classify as the biggest decision you're ever going to have to make in your life. And this decision is going to determine your destiny.

Not just your destiny on Earth, it's going to determine your destiny after you pass. And if your destiny is such that you do not wish to have the relationship with God the way God defines a loving relationship, if that's your choice, then your destiny will be limited, and the limit of that destiny will be - you'll arrive only in the 6th sphere of the spirit world and you'll progress no further than that.

That will be the limit of your destiny, and that limit is the limit, which is the perfect natural man, the way God created you to be. You will - when you enter the spirit world and you reach that part of the spirit world which is the 6th sphere, you'll be like what Aman and Amon experienced when they first arrived on Earth.

You'll be in a beautiful pristine surrounding. You'll have the ability to move from location to location. In that location you can go across galaxies, you can visit all sorts of places all through the physical universe, limited to that sphere. And it's a dimensional space where you can just transfer your

body, move your body around. You can go from Earth to other places in the universe in this dimensional, this spirit dimensional space. And you can see them all and you can visit them all and you can have a very, very interesting life, but it's limited.

So, that's what you've got to consider. It's limited because that's the limit of your destiny unless you receive something additional from God, a substance from God. So, when we talk about the relationship with God, what we're saying is that God has Love and that belongs to God, and that Love can be given to the soul only if we desire it.

And the desire has to be pure and sincere in order for the Love to be given. And you can understand why that is the case because if you had a impure desire, then naturally there would be some lying or fakeness about it which is not going to interest God at all. So, when you develop this longing and that is an exercise, remember yesterday we said of your free will, when you develop this longing, using your own will, so it's not going to be dependent on anything else but your will.

It's not going to be dependent on another person, there is no mediator between you and God. It is just you and God. God wants everyone of His Children to have this potential of this relationship. And if you exercise your free will to be sincere in your longings for God's Love, God's Love will flow into your soul and the net effect of it is a substance from God is flowing into your natural soul that doesn't have that substance.

And the effect of that is that your soul changes. It starts changing to have, you could say, standards that are way beyond human standards, and the more of this love you receive, the more capacity you have also to understand the universe in which you live. And also, the more capacity to visit parts of the universe that the perfect natural man cannot visit and will never be able to visit. Makes sense to you.

Now these things, I must say to you, are a scientific fact. Now for those on Earth, it's hard to believe these facts, but once you become a spirit and you start investigating the possibilities of life as a spirit, you'll start to see that these things are facts. Now Mary and I have had 2000 years of experience of these facts.

And we understand that for most people when you first hear it, it sounds a bit like far-fetched. And it sounds a bit like, well, how can that really affect my life now. But if you plan for that life now, you'll have major benefits when you arrive. And it's like going to any new country really. It's like, let's say you decide here in Canada you want to visit, let's say you want to visit Australia.

Then you would know that it's the other side of the world. You've got to learn a bit about Australia, you've got to learn about their customs, you've got to learn about their immigration or their way to get in and the way to get out of the country, but you've got to learn these things. Now for an English-speaking country, that's not so difficult.

But let's say you want to visit Venezuela; now there will be a whole different set of things you're going to have to learn and prepare for before you travel. And if you go on prepared, you might not even be let into the country if you're unprepared. If you haven't got the right visa's, you won't be let in. And you can think of the spirit life as the same way. Unless you have the appropriate visa (Laughter), you are not going to get into the next sphere or the higher sphere of condition. And unless you have the appropriate visa, if you like, to get beyond the 6th sphere, you'll never get there.

And that visa is all about receiving God's Love, that's the visa, that's the pass, that's the way you pass from the 6th to the 7th and into the state of the 8th sphere which is classified as at-onement with God. You have to have received some of God's Love in order to do that.

Now God's not saying, you have to do it. He's just saying in order to get to that location, you're going to have to do it. Now there's a whole slew of reasons why, and one of the reasons is because in your mind there are things above the 6th sphere that cannot be understood by the mind. Every area above the 6th sphere is designed that your emotions have to be engaged rather than just your mind.

So, the trouble with your mind and the problem with the mind on Earth is it's become so dominate, and while you're dominate in your mind, you are thinking, my mind is supreme, my mind is going to get me to the place I want to be, but that's not the case. Above the 6th sphere your mind has to be given up actually.

In the 7th sphere, the whole reason for that sphere is to help people go through the process of releasing their mind dominance and becoming emotionally dominate, soul dominate. That's what happens in the 7th sphere. That's the process you have to go through in the 7th sphere. To reach at-onement with God, you are going to have to do that.

Now if you don't want to reach at-onement with God well, then you don't have to do it. But if you want to be at-one with God and have this sort of everlasting progress that continue beyond the perfect natural man, you are going to have to do it. There is no choice. And you get to the stage where you go, I want to do because why wouldn't I want to do it.

If that place is more loving, more beautiful, more blissful, why wouldn't I want to experience that thing that I wouldn't be able to experience as a perfect person. So, there will be a time in your future where you will have to give up your mind. Does that make sense? In this process of progress.

So, your sincere longings are not generated by your mind. They are generated by your feelings. The problem with sin is that sin also effects your feelings. You have feelings for things that are out of harmony with love when you sin. So, you can be using your mind to try to generate a sincere longing for God, and you can use your mind to try to not sin, and it's useless to you.

You still will not get beyond the 6th sphere of the spirit world in your future if you do that. So even if you become completely sinless by using your mind to work through every one of your sins, you will not reach the 7th sphere of the spirit world. The visa to get into the 7th sphere is having received God's Love to a certain degree and also, having come to understand that your emotions are far more important than your mind to the point where you don't really worry about what you think about anymore.

There's no thought anymore, there's only feelings that drive thoughts. That transition must occur. Now let's look at yesterday, when we had the discussion about pets, as soon as we identified the sin and presented some logic about the sin, can you see the general thing that happens is I start worrying in my mind, oh no, what am I going to do now.

I've got a pet, what do I do with that? My children have got a pet, what do I do with that? You know, you start worrying in your mind, and then in your

mind the thing that starts up is, if it's a sin then I need to stop it. So, what I'll do is I'll change my life from my decision-making process in my mind, I will change my life some way to stop that particular sin. That doesn't change anything from God's perspective.

If you want a relationship with God, you've got to change your feelings about it, not just your mind. And if you remember a lot of the comments that were made yesterday, a lot of you were thinking - had reactions to the discussion on pets, had a reaction and probably last night a reaction too possibly, right, for some of you and those reactions are your mind fighting for its sin while at the same time the soul is going to have to give up its sin.

This introduces a conflict inside of you. Are you going to do the right thing, only intellectually, or are you going to only do the right thing when you feel the right thing to do? What are you going to do? Now you can stop things intellectually, you can, you can stop doing a sin intellectually. You can make a decision to stop using your mind, you can make a decision to stop the sin and be firm with yourself about stopping the sin and making sure you stop the sin and being conscious of it every day and you can do that.

That's what every person who's progressed to the 6th sphere historically has done. That's how they got there, and you can do that. And you can work through the feelings you have about that as you do that because you will have feelings when you try to stop an action that you really want.

So, if you really want a pet and you need to stop having one, then you can see, I really want one but I need to stop having one if you believe you need to, then you're going to end up in this sort of state, aren't you, where your feelings are saying have one and your mind's saying, don't have one and eventually this war, the battle that's going on between your feelings and your mind is going to have to be resolved in order for you to calm down, in order for you to become relaxed and peaceful again.

This is one reason why a lot of people don't want to hear about their sin, right, because every time they hear about the sin, there's an internal battle. The internal battle ramps up inside of yourself and it's very uncomfortable and it feels like now there's no peace. This Jesus guy has just brought me no peace to my mind now and this is the way we think.

We go, well, how do we deal with that. Oh, we just avoid him, and we then we get to have some peace. But it's not going to work that way for you in the spirit world. It's got nothing to do with me. It's got everything to do with God's Law and what that's going to demand of you. And so, at some point you'll come to realize that, and then realize there is a battle going to between the sin that's inside of you, and then the methods you use to reduce that sin, to change that sin.

And you have a choice of using a method which is the perfect natural man's method which is use your mind, shut down the desire to do the action, or feel the desire to do the action but don't do it, and then go through this internal conflict until that conflict is resolved emotionally, and that is what will be required for you to change most sins if you progress towards the perfect natural man, and that's going to take a long time.

The average person to reach from Earth to the 6th sphere takes 200 years once they know what to do. Now it may take them 1000 years to learn what to do, and then 200 years to do it. So, the average person takes 200 years. It's very rare - we have met some people who have taken 50 years, but they've lived a very moral life on Earth which is not what we see happening very much nowadays, but historically, the average person, 200 years.

Once they become aware of their sin, it takes them 200 years to sort themselves out. Can you see, if I don't become aware of the sin, it might take 1000's of years. There're people we know from our 1st century life who are still in the same place they arrived in the spirit world in the hells as they were 2000 years ago because they haven't even become aware yet of their sin, let alone a desire to change it.

So, it's going to require from you, a decision, a choice, a decision - what are you going to choose to do. And also, it's going to require choices as to which way you are going to use the progress. Are you going to use the method to progress that is using your mind and mind dominant or are you going to use this method to progress involves receiving God's Love and progress that way which becomes very emotionally dominant.

Those are the methods that are available to you. There are no other methods. I know the world says there is, but there isn't. Every other thing they say is all just slight variations of the mind method. You know, so when they talk about neurolinguistic programming, or when they talk about

dealing with energy, or when they're talking about all other forms of progress, well they're all just using the mind and none of them are God's Ways.

There're really just two paths. And this is what I said in the 1st century, there really are just two ways. There is the broad way which most people take, right, that leads to the perfect natural man. In the Bible it's now quoted as to leading to destruction which is not the case. I said it was leading to the perfect natural man.

And then there is the narrow way that leads to infinite growth and life, God's Way. They are the two ways and every way that humankind have come up with and imagined themselves to have on Earth, has all been just the broad way, a part of the broad way. The broad way is like hundreds of thousands of different ways all determine by different people and different suggestions and they all end up at the same place.

So, in the end it's just a great, big wide way using all different methods to get to the same place. Then there is this narrow method which is a method that is the only way that God has defined to enter this relationship with God to the point where you become at-one with God and can live in a place of bliss that's forever progressing, always progressing, never, never staying the same.

You think, if you reach the 6th sphere, let's say it takes you 2000 years to reach the 6th sphere, let's say. And you reach the 6th sphere and then you're there for 100,000 years in that place. I know for many of you 100,000 years is hard to even imagine but imagine after 100,000 years that you still haven't moved from the 6th sphere. You're living the same life you were living 100,000 years ago. How's that going to feel?

Can you see after a while it's going to grate on you probably, right. It's going to end up feeling like, well, what's next? You're going to wonder what's going on. Like I've progressed to get here and now I can't progress anymore, what's happening. Is this the limit of my destiny. And, in fact, in the 6th sphere, there are colleges, what you would classify as universities on Earth examining that one question is how they can reach the 7th sphere without God, of course.

So, they're trying to work out how, and it's actually a physical impossibility because you can't get there unless you receive some of God's Love, and you can't even understand the place unless you receive some of God's Love. So, if we look at our discussion yesterday, you can see we raised the pet issue, just one tiny - remember we talked about the hierarchy of sin and the pet issue was really on the physical level, choosing to have a pet is a physical sort of decision.

Of course, there is a lot of emotions and spiritual beliefs driving that decision which are more important actually for dealing with the physical problem. But if you look at just this that one decision and you go, it took us one and a half hours to flesh it out and most of you are still not very convinced, right.

How long is it going to take you to resolve an issue of sin that is bigger than that? Can you see it's sort of like - what kind of humility is it going to require from me to deal with something bigger than that. Something that is not even really about me, about a pet, and it's already taking me one and a half hours to even get to the stage of having a reasonable discussion about it to look at the picture and, of course, we didn't look at the whole picture of it in that hour and a half. We could have spent a day or two; is it going to take a day or two for everything?

Well obviously, if it's a physical thing and it takes a day or two and there's hundreds of physical things we can do wrong in any moment, and then if you look the hierarchy, let's look at the sexual issue that we discussed yesterday. Could you feel in the group how - you were right there discussing the physical issue about pets for the majority of you, some of you were a bit bored with the subject, but others of you were right there. But then when it came to the sexual issue it's sort of like, oh, now things are getting a bit challenging, emotionally challenging, future challenging, relationship challenging. Now that was just a sexual issue. We hadn't even got to an emotional one yet. Of course, it triggered a lot of emotional things, didn't it. We hadn't even got to what it triggered yet.

And we're just discussing the actual issue. Now if we're going to get that shut down looking at just what are very low on the scale of the issues that we need to examine, can you see it's going to take us a long time to sort ourselves out. Do you follow?

Do you want to take that long. And see, what most people do is they go, well, an hour and a half to discuss the pet issue, an hour and a half on the sex issue and I'm starting to get, like I don't even want to hear it anymore, and I don't want to need to make some decisions in my life about it, where are we going to go with the emotional issues and the spiritual issues?

See I want to raise some emotional issues and spiritual issues with you today, right, and then we would look at those two issues, if we're already starting to get shut down with those issues, the ones that are easy to understand, then how are we going to go with the ones that are more difficult and that involve me having to feel some things.

That's going to be interesting, isn't it, as to what we do with that. So, what I'm suggesting is this, the reason why we're doing this discussion with you is because we want to create an awareness, but I don't want to force an awareness on you. What you'll need to do for your own future is desire an awareness on your own.

Someone is not going to be on your shoulder - in one of the other presentations we said it was like you have an angel on one shoulder and the devil on the other shoulders, as the saying goes, each of them trying to influence what you do. Well, the problem with the angel that's on one of your shoulders, and there's plenty of good spirits around you who want to help you progress, is that they respect your will.

You could say, it's not a problem, but if they respect your will and your will is, I don't want to listen, I don't want to hear, how are you going to get help, if that's your will. If your will is, I want to stay with my sin because it's too challenging otherwise, if that's the will, then they're going to go, fine.

If you want to take 10,000 years to reach the perfect natural man, take 10,000 years, not advisable, because the perfect natural man is a better place than any place you've ever experience on Earth, and you can have it on Earth if you wanted to, you can be the perfect natural man on Earth even, but the angel who has received God's Love who might be on your shoulder, he's saying, why would you want even that when you can have this other thing which is far in extreme with regard to bliss, like extreme happiness, extreme bliss and forever progressing into more and more capability, more and more power, more and more expression, more and

more joy. Why wouldn't you want that for your future, something that's not limited.

So, by the time a 1,000 years or 10,000 years comes along, you're not feeling limited. You're feeling like you're in a place of growth all the time. See on Earth we are very addictive to attaining what we believe makes us happy and then holding on to it for dear life, right. And from that point, we're really saying, don't change anything. Don't change anything because if I lose what I've got, there's a fear of losing what we have, and if I lose what I've got then my life will be unhappy again, and I don't want it unhappy again, but the problem with that concept is that we're having no faith that we can progress to have more and more.

We can progress not more and more physical things but more and more happiness, more and more joy. We can progress more and more, and we need to at some point have some faith in that. So, with the process of looking at at our sin, we need to have some faith that becoming aware of it is a good thing, not a bad thing. It's a good thing for me. It's going to help me. It's going to make me happier. It's going to help me be more aware and more awake to what's going on around me. I'm going to feel things more. I'm going to be able to make quicker decisions.

I'll be able to make more happy decisions that are better for my future if I'm more aware. It's a good thing. Not a bad thing. But you can see from yesterday when we talked about what are you going to do with your pet, most of you are going, it looks like every option is a bad thing.

Keeping it means I'm sinning, then how do I get rid - how do I take responsibility, give it away to another person, then I'm causing them to sin. So, I can't really, in good conscience, do that, what do I do?

A lot of times you'll end with the thing - this animal which is destroying the environment and other things as a result of my attitude. I change my attitude, and I realize I don't want to keep this animal anymore, but now the animal is in my household reminding me every day of my past sin. What am I going to do about it? And the average person will go, oh, I'll just wait for it to pass. And if that's 10 years, they'll live with that for 10 years rather than actually making a more loving choice than that.

And the reason why we will do that is because we don't want to confront the full extent of our sin, which is that we don't want to repair the damage of our sin. See for most of us, when we recognize a sin, we want to go, please forgive me for the sin, and if we direct that at God it's please God forgive me God for that sin, and we're hopeful that God's just going to go, right, you're all forgiven and there's no consequences anymore.

Even if you are sincere in your request for forgiveness, God does not wipe out the consequence. The consequence being the effect of the sin. The effect of the sin will continue until you do something about it. So, if you teach something that's wrong, the effect of that sin will continue until you do your best to teach the right thing instead.

If you engage a sin on Earth and continue that sin and then stop it and ask for forgiveness and can be forgiven, after that point the effect of your sin will continue because that's what the problem with sin is. And it won't continue inside of you because you've been forgiven. It will continue outside of you, and you'll notice it and you'll feel about it.

And you'll go, whoa, look at that, I created a sin and even though I now know I'm forgiven, I'm still needing to sort out the fact that I created that sin. So, I have friends in the spirit world who are now at-one with God but are still working on trying to correct the effect of their sin while they are on Earth.

Trust me, it's far better to not sin than do that. But that is a requirement. When I say it's a requirement, you feel it inside that it's a requirement. You'll feel it. If you've done something that is continued and done something wrong, once you receive God's Love and you are forgiven for what you've done, you'll feel the requirement of correcting the effect of it and you'll want to.

It won't be like I'll have to, it will be like I have to because I want to, like it needs to be done and I did this, so I need to correct it, and that's how you'll feel. Far better to not sin, far better. So, the reason why most of us struggle with this is because when it comes to the sin, it's like I don't want to know. I just want to make out it's not there or just ignored it where I possibly can and that attitude is going to slow your joy. It's going to slow down your potential for happiness. It's going to slow down your ability to receive truth.

It's going slow down your ability to feel through specific emotions. It's going to make your life like trickle.

You know, glue, where you feel stuck in a place for long periods of time, that's what it's going to do to you if you have that feeling. It's far better to have the feeling, I want to change; I want to grow. Now remember God is not going to force you to exercise your free will to grow.

He's not going to do that. It's something you're going to have to exercise if you want to grow. So, that's what I would like to remind you of, and looking at yesterday's conversation, you can see it's good to get head-up about things. You understand? Because you can at least build a passion in you about, oh, I don't like that idea and this is not good, and what's being said to me - as somebody put up their hand yesterday, are you telling us we should kill our pets, you know, and all this kind of thing.

It's good to get head-up about these things in the sense of feel the emotion of it but also, contemplate why is it so hard for me to see the love or the lack of love in something. It should be relatively easy for me to see it, shouldn't it, if you think about it.

You know, we all claim to have some level of love, and we all claim to love our partners and love our children, love the environment even, many of us claim but when it comes to the nuts and bolts of seeing our behaviour, the average person doesn't want to see it. And this is why the Earth is in the place it is.

Because the average person would like to live in a facade about their real state. They would like to live in a facade that they love. They'd like that. To get out of that is going to require this quality of sincerity. The ability to examine one's own heart and to feel that I want to make changes because of what I'm doing now is not good enough. Not, just not good enough for me, but not good enough for my partner, for my family, for my environment, for the world itself. And you don't have to be self-condemnatory, you just need to get into a state where you want to make change, right.

It doesn't require you - like, you know, the Catholics used to do, they get out a whip and everyday whip themselves for their sins in penance. It doesn't require that; God doesn't require that of you. What He would like to see is your desire to change. So, He's not going - He doesn't want you go

to into all these self-punishment, you know, attacking yourself because that's like the Catholic man with his whip beating his own back.

But He wants you to recognize and become aware that the sin is there, and you can change it. It's your creation; you can change it. He didn't create it. He created laws to help you get over it and you can change it if you engage those laws. That's what He wants you to know.

So, when we look at (flipping whiteboard over) these issues (hierarchy of sin), we really want to - if we can focus ourselves when we look at these issues on this part of this particular part of the issues, principles. We want to make sure that we grasp the principles, not just the little individual sins but the principle of how to resolve it.

So, yesterday we discussed some principles and most of you forgot them during the discussion. Now the principles were, at firstly there is a conscience. And with any issue you can receive God's Truth if that conscience is open enough to receive it. And you saw yesterday that if the conscience is not open, it becomes a lot more difficult to discover whether something is true or false from God's perspective.

Now if the conscience is open, then on that particular subject it's open to we can receive the truth very quickly and, as a result, we will know and start to begin this process of awareness that we need. We can - the conscience is saying this is wrong or right, that's all it needs to say. Is it wrong to keep pets? You'll find you can ask specific questions, more specific than that, can't you.

Is me keeping a pet under the current circumstances wrong or right, for many? Now in the case of a farmer who is using his animal to help him farm sheep for wool, he's going to have a more righteous answer, isn't he, because he's doing it for other reasons than just himself, right. But in the case of a person who's just got a pet in the home and there is no other purpose than to keep this pet tied up in the home or constrained in the home for most of its life other than to meet the emotional addictions of the individual, then of course, the answer is going to be pretty clear.

But the trouble is for most of us, we still have to guess the answer because we're not hearing it, and the reason why we're not hearing it is because we're so blocked to hearing truth from God generally, that now we've got to

use our logical brain, our mind, to determine whether it's loving or not, and that is going to be very subject to what I believe love is.

And if I have a very injured view of love from God's perspective, then I'm going to believe I'm doing something loving while God's feeling you're sinning. So, the problem with you being the arbiter is that you're coming from your own sin. So, already the decision making that's going on in your mind is tainted by your own sin and this is the difficulty of sin.

The difficulty of sin is that it taints even the way you think and what you believe. It taints your belief systems that you've imbibed over the course of your life to support the sin, and so it's going to be difficult to become aware of it because of these taints that exist and that is the internal battle that each of you are going to find the hardest thing you've ever done in your life.

And every person who has ever done it has felt that the hardest thing they've ever done in their life is to give up their sin, to work through their sin. So, this awareness (pointing to whiteboard) is a very, very important thing to get and the desire to have it is more important than having it really, isn't it, because without the desire to have it, you'll never have it. Can you see? So, unless you desire awareness, then awareness is never going to come.

Now of course, when I say never, it's very hard for awareness to never come because God's designed a whole heap of laws just to make the soul aware. Most of the laws that are governed - remember in this pyramid (flipping whiteboard over) we said that all the laws above the physical are all for the purpose of guiding the soul, right, so all of those laws that begin with the sexual laws and up through the emotional laws and spiritual laws, all the principles are governed how your soul works are eventually going to get you to be aware.

You can go through it two ways. You can go through it reluctantly or with desire. The people who do it reluctantly often take thousands of years. The people who desire, take a few years. The net result is going to be happiness. Not just for you but for people around you, as well, that would be the net result. Unfortunately, most of us don't have faith that giving up our sin is going to create happiness, and that is our substantive problem.

We lack the faith that getting rid of addictions, getting rid of sins is going to result in me being happier than I am. Many of us believe you give up an addiction, you just get sadder. I remember talking to a man who enjoyed his alcohol and his smoking, and he was saying, if I gave this up, I wouldn't know what to do with my life.

But I'm saying, what do mean, you mean that you're totally dependent on your happiness for alcohol and smoking tobacco and he said, yes, they are the only things that I have that are good in my life. This man, he drank 24 beers a day. He bought - in Australia it's called a slab - and he would drink a whole slab every night. He was a painter. So, he would go out painting during the day, earn his money, and a fair portion of his money got spent on drinking at night.

He was so unhappy with the rest of his life. He had no relationship, hardly any good friendships. Everything he did was based around alcohol and smoking. He said without his smokes, he would be a complete nervous wreck, and he needed his smokes to keep him going. Now can you see that's a very unhappy life, isn't it, that you're not experiencing any joy except for the things you imbibe, drink or eat and that's the only joys you're experiencing in life.

That's a man who needs to change his life, but this is the interesting thing, most of us think the very addictions that are harming our life, are actually helping it, and that's why we don't want awareness of the sins, you know, an awareness of how they affect us. So, today if we can always come back to the principle of what we're trying to understand.

So, we're going to get involved in some more discussions about different principles regarding emotion and spiritual principles, as well, where we have sins and what we would like to do is, come back to this principle, ok, how am I feeling about becoming aware of them? Am I feeling like I want to resist the process, I want to fight it, I want to argue for my sin, I want to fight and say, I'm all good when I'm not. What do I want to do? Do I want to fight for that sin or am I going to come to some awareness of it.

And once I've become aware, of course, there is a process that needs to occur before you become awake to it, after becoming aware. Awareness is just the beginning of the process, but without awareness you are never out

of denial. And if you can't get out of denial, you also are not going to be able to establish a very close bond with God in that relationship.

And there's good reasons why that is the case and one of the major reasons why is because God's Love is not in agreement with sin. So, in order to receive it, we must be repentant for our sin. Because God's Love is not in agreement with our sin. God's really saying that sin is unloving, that sin is unloving, that sin is unloving. God's saying to you, it's not my standard of love, that's why it's sin.

And if you have God's standards of love you will have the ability to live even a blissful life on Earth, not just in the spirit world, but on Earth. That is ahead of all of you if you wanted it. But it's going to require dealing with your relationship with sin, not just your relationship with God. It's going to require how much do you want your sin, how much do you think you need it, how much do you think it satisfies you, and are you going to become aware of it enough to want to change it, and get to the stage where you have a desire and a belief that changing it is good for you.

Is that going to happen. So that's what I would like to focus on today. We're going to get into some more things about emotions and spiritual things today, and maybe we may revisit some other things physically and sexually as well. But in the process, what we want to do is focus on, okay, how am I feeling about this now, and be honest about how we're feeling about it. Because if you look at the discussion yesterday, the sexual discussion, did you feel how more subdued everybody became. You can feel the mood of the audience even about how subdued you become when an issue challenges you more.

For many of you, the pet issue didn't challenge very much and so, you can discuss it and feel about it and be relatively open about it, but when it comes to sexual matters, most of the time most of us find them more challenging for lots of different reasons. And then that causes us to get all subdued and the mood then gets depressed, now we're not in a state of desire and wanting to know why it's a sin.

We're not sort of experimenting with oh, why is that, why does that happen. So, the thing I would like to recommend to you is this, and this is something I've recommended all of my life, right from the 1st century. You'll remember

it as quote from the Bible, it says, "Unless you become like little children, you'll not enter the Kingdom of God".

Right, many of you who are Christian would have heard that statement. What that means is, how does a little child treat truth? Does it treat the truth with resistance and avoidance, or does it have a fascination for it? Which one is it? It's a fascination, isn't it, a little child - because why daddy, why daddy. I don't know if any of you are mums or dads, you would have at some point experienced this, right, why is that happened? Then when you tell them why, why is that true then, and then you tell them why, and why is that true and you get to a place where sometimes you don't even know yourself, right, (Laughs) and so it becomes very difficult and so, it's like why is the sky blue daddy and I go, I don't know and I have to go and investigate why the sky is blue just so I can answer that question.

The child is not - he's not judgemental about the answers he's getting, is he? He's assessing without being judgemental. He's open to the ideas and the concepts and he's open to them being proven through further questions and discussion, right, that's the attitude of the child.

Many times, as adults we become so arrogant that we don't have that attitude anymore with life. In your first incarnation which all of you here are, you are in the infancy of your life. There are people who have lived on this Earth who are now 180,000 years old and how old are you, like 90, 80, 70, 60, 100 even if you're 100, you're young. For them, it's like baby young (Laughter), you understand.

They've lived 1800 or more times more life than you have, right, baby young. So, don't give up the attitude you have as a child of seeking, searching for more truth, finding it. God will reward that search. In the 1st century I used to say to people, "Keep on seeking, keep on knocking and it will be open to you".

Many of you who are Christians would have heard that statement too, right, and that's what I meant, keep this attitude of a child seeking for more, seeking for more, seeking for more. Learn to become a student of life. For the sake of your own happiness, but also for the sake of the happiness of those who you will come to love which won't be just limited to your family or your friends in the future. It will be everyone you meet.

So, can we do that today - have that seeking. Yesterday afternoon in the sex discussion, the seeking attitude stopped because many were challenged by the soulmate discussion and, you know, all that stuff can get pretty challenging, yes. What do I do, and what about my future, and there's all these feelings that start coming up and the trouble with a lot of these feelings is they stop the seeking attitude.

If you can maintain a seeking attitude, you will eventually arrive at the truth. So, if we can keep that attitude, we're going to do well as a group. Now yesterday, I felt you did pretty well in the pet discussion, there was a seeking attitude, but when it came to the sex discussion, not so much a seeking attitude anymore. And there are things we will discuss today; you have a seeking attitude or not.

Now if every time you seek, more truth will come to you. And you need to each learn that you can seek for it. You don't have to be reliant on another to have done their search and they tell you; you can seek for it. And in fact, eventually God's Law when you have a relationship with God, God's Truth, or you can say, the search for truth will be written on your own heart; it will become a part of you.

You will feel it as a feeling that what the truth is, and you will be able to instantly look at any situation and know what the right thing to do is, straight away, you will know what the loving thing to do is, and what is going to bring the best outcome in the long-term. Not just the instant gratification outcome, but the best outcome.

And if you have that seeking heart, it's going to benefit you for the rest of your existence. Not just here on Earth, but everywhere. There're so many things in the spirit world to learn about, you know, the spirit world is like a superset of anything you can learn on Earth. So, you know, biology on Earth, it's fascinating, but in the spirit world superset of that.

When it comes to any scientific understanding, physics, chemistry, superset of that in the spirit world. There's just more and more and more to learn. And the person who has a seeking heart is going to enjoy life, learning and receiving the benefits of the learning for yourself. And in the process of learning for yourself, there are some things you might discover that no one else has ever discovered and then you will benefit everybody from what you discover as well. That's the benefits of learning.

So, that's what I encourage today. We can do that.

Audience:

Yes

Jesus:

Yes, I'll go for another half an hour. Now we're open to questions again and discussion. So, let's focus back on this awareness and we want to focus on sins that are emotional in nature. In other words, laws that govern our emotions. So, laws that effect our emotions, when we break those laws, obviously, we sin and there will be an effect. And if we live in harmony with those laws, we'll benefit, and we will be living a happy life as a result.

Participant Female:

I'd like to jump in right where I closed down in the sex yesterday, the talk on the sex. When we came to the part about the - so in the beginning of the relationship, the honeymoon period, lots of sex and then later on in the relationship, so I'm thinking later, after children and there are small children in the house and there's a grandmother with Alzheimer's and mamma is very, very exhausted. So, that's kind of where I shut down yesterday.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. Well, you can understand why because of the circumstances. You can understand why you shut down sexually as well, right, because the circumstances are you're tired. What are you going to change your life so you're not tired? See children shouldn't make you tired. If the children are appropriately - you know, have laws established in your household actually they'll add to the benefit of the household. It's only when the children are lawless that they are going to make you tired.

Participant Female:

So, teaching the children God's Ways.

Jesus:

Yes, and particularly about laws, and also establishing laws in the house of what they're allowed to do and what they can't do. And they've got to contribute to their own life. By the time they are two or three, they should be cooking, cleaning up themselves, three years of age by the time of that. We've got some children in Australia we've been helping the parents with and by the time they were three they were cooking their own meals; they

prepare their own meals. They don't go shopping yet. By the time they're five, they're given the budget, and they go shopping for themselves.

Mary:

Eli started shopping - he's got his own trolley, but he can't pay.

Jesus:

He can't pay yet, Eli, three years, he's doing his own shopping, you know, and mum tells him, no that's no good. You can't have those lollies and explain to him why and whatever. He goes through the checkout, puts his gear on the table, goes through the whole process. When he comes home, he cuts up his own food. He prepares his own food. He knows when he should go to sleep when he's tired. And if he doesn't then there are laws that are enacted to change that.

So, by the time he's four or five or six, he should be a breeze, right, (Laughs) so when you want some sex with your husband, he'll be going, I'll clear out, you've got your time, right. There won't be any problem then with the children. Now let's look at mother without Alzheimer's. What decisions are we making? If you're unable to care for a person by yourself and you're finding it very, very difficult for a person by yourself then you've got to consider, don't you, to make some different decisions.

Now usually, unfortunately, in the household it's left often to the woman, isn't it, to care. She's the one who's viewed as the nurturer or the carer. And so you're taking on a role, so you've got to start looking at why do I take on this role. And why does my mother have Alzheimer's in the first place. And am I in pain for her choice, right, see this is the thing that most people won't face with regard to diseases on Earth, of all kinds, is that most of them are caused by the person's individual choices, right.

And so, we've got to come to a point on Earth where we all understand the personal responsibility of the disease, that something going on inside of me that causes me to attract this disease to me that I need to address, and if I became more loving with it, I probably wouldn't have the disease. But let's say that the person has it because they haven't done the work, right, then is it right for you to pay the penalty of somebody else not dealing with their own sins? No. So, what are you going to do about that? How bad does it look when you say, I don't want to care for my mum anymore.

It looks bad right, and so for the majority of people what they will do is they will go, that looks bad, I'm not going to make that decision because it looks bad. I don't want to look bad. It's more important to me to not look bad than do the right thing. And so, what I'm going to do instead is exhaust myself for the rest of my life until this person passes. And the person might get Alzheimer's in the 60's and pass in their 90's, so we're talking like a 30-year program of looking after someone who doesn't even know you anymore, doesn't even want to know you anymore, and why?

Why do we do these things and most of the time it's done because we're worried about what people think of us. Because there's all sorts of community endeavours to sort these kinds of issues out. There're all sorts of things that can be done to actually encourage people who don't want to remember their life to remember. There're things that can be done to reverse Alzheimer's as well, by you know there's music things, but they're going to have to cope with emotion at some point and the reason why they have Alzheimer's is they don't want to.

And that's going to have to be addressed and they're using their will still to not deal with anything so, are you going to support that? There's going to be tough decisions needing to be made here, right, as to what do we do with people as a community, as a whole Earth, what do we do with people who do not want to be personally responsible? What are we going to do with those people?

We've got to come up with some solutions. Those of you who are caring for someone, you're in the prime seat to come up with some loving solutions because you know the hardships. You know what's involved, you know the feelings involved, you know what you're going to have to work through feeling-wise to do it. Now if you did all of those things, so the question was about sex, right, (Laughter) but if you did all of those things, you wouldn't feel exhausted. And if you don't feel exhausted, then that would no longer be an excuse to not have it sex.

The problem is for most of us is, we don't want to do those things and that's why we end up in the situations we end up. We don't want to make some hard decisions. With our children, in particular, we don't want to make some hard decisions, and with our parents who are resisting their feelings, any parent of yours who is resisting their feelings now is likely going to end

up in the state where they don't remember large portions of their life to the point where they don't remember their life at all.

So, you can start educating your own parents when they are in their 40's or 50's, you know, if you're in your 20's and they're in their 50's and they are trying to tune out of all the things they've done in their life and tune out of their feelings about it. You can talk to them about it, that can help undue the potential things that are going to happen to them in their future, but you're going to have to be brave to do it because they're going to fight with you and get resistive and get annoyed with you, to the point where some of them are just not going to be a part of your life anymore, they will go to that extreme and then you won't have to care for them. (Laughter)

Because they won't even want you around. I'm not saying to do it to that way, but oftentimes that's the end result. And so, a lot of times it's because we do not want to confront an unloving situation, and actually deal with it in the moment that we end up in places of exhaustion. And as a result of that, it's going to have an effect on the joy of your own life and because sex requires time for people to spend time together. It requires romance, it requires a number of things from us. When we're exhausted, we don't feel inclined towards those things. Of course, that makes it more difficult and yet that relationship, the romantic relationship can bring a lot of joy to your life.

So, what you end up doing is sacrificing, like desire for approval from others and desire to be thought of as good and all these kinds of things, you end up sacrificing the joy of your own life for those things, and that is not good for you. So, I'm not suggesting you don't care for people, but there are certain things you can do, firstly, in preparation for what is coming, but also, things you can do when you're in the situation to buy you more time.

And it's going to require co-operation of both parties in the relationship, isn't it, as well. Because one thing that happens with a lot of men is when you start caring for someone else more than you care for them physically, the men start getting really annoyed with that as well, right, that often happens and then that causes a degradation of the relationship as well.

As women, if you're invested in the perception that you're a good mother and invested in the perception that you're a good person, you are going to make very bad decisions for yourself, unloving decisions for yourself. So,

these investments are going to have to be dealt with. They are out of harmony with love. God didn't design you to be a mother, God designed you to be a person who is able to procreate, right, which any woman on Earth can do. God's purpose for you in your future isn't to be a mother, God's purpose for you in your future is to learn who you are and engage that nature and personality to its fullest extent.

You might be a scientist, you might be a chemist, you might be a biologist, really in your heart, that's what you might be, but when you're so invested in just being mummy to somebody, you're going to give up the nature, your own nature. I don't have any problem with having children, I've had some of my own right. Mary's had some of her own too, right, we've even had one together. And we have no trouble with having children. What we have a problem in, is when you're over-investing all of your addictions in your children and you're not developing yourself anymore. That's the problem.

And that, of course means, like the sexual relationship that you have with your partner and eventually with your soulmate is a part of your future development. If you're giving that up for the sake of anything else, you're giving up the wrong thing. Makes sense? Changes need to be made.

Participant Female:

I have a clarifying question about the consequences of sinning. So, you said today that God doesn't want us to change, but I also heard you say that God is always just trying simple things. So, like, for example, if we're in a relationship that is not our soulmate, that's technically a sin, is God destroying that relationship?

Jesus:

His laws are attempting to, yes.

Participant Female:

Okay, so then where does our free will I guess come in?

Jesus:

Well, you have free will but only within the structure that God has created. See most people think when we talk about free will, it means you have free will to do anything. But surely, all of you know you can't do anything. Like you can't create the sun, can you? You can't even walk near it without dying. In fact, if the Earth didn't have the shield around it, you'd already be

dead from the sun, even 93 million miles away, you'd be dead. So, you can't do anything, yet.

You're not going to be able to do anything. You're going to have to live within a structure of law. When we talk about free will, you have the will to decide for yourself what you are going to do, but God's also got His own will and His own will says, you do that and I don't agree. You do that and I'm going to restrict you, you do that and you're going to receive a penalty of some kind. You jump off a building, you're going to go splat.

He created the law that stops you from flying off the Earth, the Law of Gravity, but if you decide to live outside of its bounds, there's going to be a result and that's God's Will. He's allowed to make those decisions. He has the authority of the universe. He created your very soul and your two bodies, the potential of them being created. He did all of that, He has the right to determine what His structure is going to be and how much He is going to let you destroy it.

Now God is willing to let you destroy this entire Earth because He gave you the free will where you could become a scientist and work out a way to do it, right, and there are ways you can destroy a whole planet actually. Fortunately, no one on Earth knows them yet because we would have already done it, unfortunately. But in history there has been three or four times when there has been attempts made to so-call improve the Earth using technological means which resulted in destruction on the Earth, and this is why we have the legends of Atlantis and Lemuria and other continents sinking. All of these things happened because people tried to break the structure of God's Laws to the extent that everything starts reacting, correcting it.

So, you have free will, you have the right to make a decision one way or the other, but God has free will too. He's allowed to have the right to make a decision about what He's going to do about that. Makes sense?

Mary:

I guess, you know, your gift, the gift that God has given to each of us, free will, is a pretty mighty gift actually, and you look at the way that if we accept that God's Laws are imposing unloving use of free will and rewarding loving use of it, and then we look at the world and we go, wow, there's a lot of unloving stuff going on. That means that this gift of free will is pretty - like

we're pretty much in charge of it, aren't we. It just comes down to a question of how much pain and suffering we are willing to endure in a lot of cases, isn't it?

Jesus:

And also, how far God will let us go.

Mary:

Yes, because there is a limit. There's always a limit but it's a pretty...

Jesus:

...wide

Mary:

...wide limit and God is really trying to help us to, first, become aware through the incidence of pain and suffering if we really don't want to know about God, to help correct that will, but obviously, as Jesus has been saying this morning, if we engage with God, we can correct that will much more quickly to get rid of sin, and then we become happier exponentially the more that we're in harmony with it.

So, God's really trying to educate us about how to use this amazing gift wisely, if you like, so that's why there is law and consequence so that we can understand that.

Jesus:

That's not the only purpose for law though, is it?

Mary:

No, no.

Jesus:

Because the purpose for law is to keep you alive and to keep you safe and to keep you secure and to keep you happy and to help you get to a state of bliss. God created a whole heap of laws for that purpose.

Mary:

That is the whole reason.

Jesus:

There's a whole heap of laws that He engaged with regard to receiving His Love that are only for that purpose, no other purpose than your extreme happiness. No other purpose. So, God created these laws, not to create restrictions on your life and to make your life a drudgery, but God created these laws to keep you safe and keep you secure and help you through and become happy in your life, that's why He created them.

Mary:

And really when you get rid of sin that's how you become happy so, it's all educational in terms of, how does my will impact on me, the world around me, and God's Laws are just an expression of God's Love in a very practical sense. So, the law to be loving must act against sin, it must, otherwise, it wouldn't be living, would it? It's like what we were talking about yesterday when there was a discussion about, well is it my business to say anything when something's unloving, well, yes, because otherwise I'm supporting it, and it's really God's in the same position.

Jesus:

It's His business to say something when you're being unloving.

Participant Female:

Yes, okay, that makes sense. I think I have - like so, when I get a consequence, I think I see it as punishment, or I feel it as punishment.

Jesus:

Yes, that's because we believe the sin brings us joy. So, it's all about perspective, isn't it. When we believe, the sin is going to bring us joy and then it brings us a consequence that's negative and we feel then we're going to get punished, we're basically not seeing firstly, that the sin is not going to bring us joy. It never does bring joy, right, even though there might be the instant of illusion of it, there's always bad consequences for sin, always, right.

And not only just for you but also for many, many others. Your sin causes bad consequences for other, but the way we're destroying the Earth at the moment is the next generation of children that are going to have some bad consequences, aren't they? So, our sin is affecting even the next generation and if we really loved others, we would see that. That even though our sin gives us the illusion that it's good for me, right, like having autonomy, burning fossil fuels, and all these other things, using all this

energy all the time seems good for me, but is it good for the next generation and the next generation and the next generation.

And then let's look at the whole principle of science being the solution to problems. Hasn't science, so far, been the cause of a lot of the problems, so how is it ever going to be the solution for the problem. Unless humans are more loving in the application of science, it is impossible for science to be more helpful with our future; it's only going to be more harmful.

So, unless we change our attitude even to science and the application of science, we've got to change there too. And the reason why I raise those things is because what we're seeing is that when God's Laws is the standard - you can say that God's Laws are like a line drawn in the sand, and it's not a wavy line either by the way (Laughter). It's very straight, you know, straight line and when you cross it, the average person goes, well I should have the right to cross it.

Well God doesn't feel you have the right to cross it. He feels He's given you the will where you can choose to cross it. There is a difference between you having a right to do it and having the freedom to do it. It's like - you have the right to commit murder. Is that true?

Participant Female:

Well, not legally.

Jesus:

You have the freedom to do it, but it's not right, is it? It's wrong because it harms someone else's life. You have the freedom to rape but is it right or wrong. Obviously, it's wrong because it's harming another person and their life. You have the freedom to be a paedophile but is it right or wrong?

Wrong because it's going to harm a child and harm probably the rest of their life, right, so don't confuse freedom to choose with the right to do it.

You understand? Don't confuse free will with righteous will, right, the righteous use of will. They are not the same thing.

Participant Female:

Okay, I have another question about it. I don't know of - how do we know if we're getting a consequence for a sin verses, so we're struggling, so let's say, we're struggling like learning something and maybe we've made some

mistakes along the way, like maybe being irresponsible or love of self or something, how do we know that we're getting a consequence or if that struggle is just a part of learning. Like, I don't know if you understand my question.

Jesus:

Or even a third thing - that that struggle is a result of other people opposing us. You know, there's often many reasons why we may feel ourselves to be in a personal struggle, and some of those reasons are personal, in the sense that we have caused that struggle, and then some of those reasons can be that other people want to harm us and bring us that struggle, can't they? And then there could be just mistakes I made, and the consequences of those mistakes need to be fixed.

Now if we look at each one, so let's firstly look at mistakes verses a purpose to sin verses other's sin and how that affects us, right, and there's many other ways I can discuss this as well. But they're the three main ones I'd like to mention.

From God's Laws perspective, if you make a mistake, as long as you're willing to correct it, everything's done and dusted.

Mary:

But it's not to say there's no pain because they will be pain. It's like when you're riding a bike and you're learning and you fall off, it hurts, but it's not punitive, it's educational.

Jesus:

Yes, let's say you're motoring along on a push bike, if you fall off again and you're doing 30 km, it's going to hurt. And it tells you straight away, don't do that.

Mary:

Oops.

Jesus:

Oops. Don't do that. Become more proficient at this thing you're doing and so that you don't do that. You're hammering away with a hammer, and you hit your thumb and it hurts like hell, right, and then you go, don't do that in the future, but become better at hammering those nails without hitting your

thumb with it, right, and after a while you learn that the more proficient you become, the less problems you have. So, that's making a mistake and learning from it. And from God's perspective making a mistake and learning from it, is fine.

It's going to take time to be proficient in everything. When you were a baby, you had to learn how to walk. You fell over, you probably cried a few times. You let go of the emotion and you got up and you walked again. And eventually now you walk and how often do you fall over now? It's not until you're 95 or something that you'll probably fall over again and that will be because of muscular atrophy or whatever has occurred. Once you become proficient at something, it becomes natural after that. Mistakes have been helping you learn. So, there's no problem with those. God doesn't penalize you for your mistakes.

Mary:

Before you rub that out. There is the issue, isn't there, say in a relationship where initially maybe we made a mistake, but then when we're confronted with that, if we don't want to correct it now, we're immediately gone into something that is purposeful.

Jesus:

You switched from there to there (pointing to the whiteboard - mistake to purposeful). You understand. So, when you innocently make a mistake and you're prepared to correct it and you're prepared to reengage it more properly, more in harmony with the law, the law has already done its work. There's no other penalty. But when you make a purposeful decision to continue making the mistake, now it can't be called a mistake anymore.

Mary:

It's like I thought to love a man I just have to be a sexy mummy for him. I have to look after him, you know, make his dinner and do all that and be kind of sexy (Laughter) I think. That's what mum taught me, that's what dad taught me. I get into this relationship and then...

Jesus:

...a man is lapping all that up so he's receiving all that, thinking it's all great.

Mary:

...yes, and then I realize, oh crap, that's not working out so well. I don't feel happy and actually I might even hear that's not a good thing. But then I go, oh, but I've invested so much in this relationship and now I'm just going...

Jesus:

...and now I've got a house with him, and I've got a car with him, and I've got children with him, and I've got...

Mary:

...and now I'm going to start to make excuses and go, well maybe if I can just pressure him to change and see the problem, it will be okay if we stay together, or maybe it's not as bad as I think. All of that now we've got from a mistake to something I'm doing on purpose, and this is where now there's going to be more consequences because it's about how I'm using my will. It's not an innocent use of will now, it's an educated use of will. And so, naturally you think that would be logical, you would want to have more consequence for that if you were an educator, if we think of God as the Great Educator.

Jesus:

We're all His Children and he's just educating us how to be adults. Most of us when we pass over, we're still not adults.

Mary:

It can take a fair bit of time.

Jesus:

It takes a fair bit of time in the spirit world to become adults. When you enter the 6th sphere, that's the first time you become an adult. Until then, you're still a child. It doesn't matter how long that took, if it took 2000 years, you're still a child for 2000 years. Until you enter the 6th sphere, the perfect natural man, you're still a child. That's the learning process that all of us will go through and it doesn't matter whether we're receiving love from God or not, that's the process we're going to have for all of us. As to get beyond that sphere requires a relationship with God and learning a lot of other things beyond being an adult. It's about learning how to be an angel which is a different process, right.

Mary:

Alright, but you were going to talk about purpose.

Jesus:

Yes, purpose. So, now I'm engaging as Mary's just mentioned, purpose in order to sin. Now that I'm engaging purpose to sin, obviously the consequence for my sin must be greater. Otherwise, I wouldn't be corrected. If it wasn't corrected, you'd think having a mistake is the same as purposefully sinning, so I may as well purposely sin more often, and that wouldn't be good for your future for a lot of personal reasons.

You see, again, if I'm addicted to the concept that sin is good which most of us on Earth are, then naturally I think then if I'm limited it's bad, but actually from God's perspective, limiting your sin is good for you. It's going to make your life better if you can limit your sin, and let you sin so much that eventually you destroy everything. Imagine if you could sin so much that you could destroy the whole universe, right. You know, God's whole creation would be wiped out and God doesn't want that, so He placed restrictions, places restrictions on you. And everything you're doing on purpose is obviously going to have more penalty than if you did it by mistake.

The mistake usually has an instant consequence which we recognize as a consequence and then we make adjustments to correct that. But purpose, you're doing things on purpose, you can get the consequence and sometimes it has hardly any effect on you; you still want to keep doing it on purpose.

Mary:

Often you blame others in that state, don't you?

Jesus:

Now obviously, that has to be much higher penalties for purposeful sin. Now can I say you can do purpose in two ways. One is by omission, and one is by commission. So, when you have commission, sin of commission, that's when you know something is wrong and you do it. When you have omission, you know something is right to do and you don't do it. Both of those are done on purpose. So, you see a sick person and you don't want to do anything to help them, well that would be omission.

The best way to help them would be to help them with their emotion as to why they got sick; that would be the best way to help them. But if I refuse to do that, that would be omission. Commission is a sin where you on purpose

you decide you're going to do something that is wrong. Both of them are purposeful which are different to mistakes. Now when others sin, one thing we must recognize on Earth is that your sin causes harm to others.

So, naturally when others sin, it's going to cause harm to you. And at some point, you've got to recognize, is the pain and suffering I'm in the result of others' sin or is it the result of my own? Now an example of that, I was killed on a stake in the 1st century. Like I was, what you would call a cross, it wasn't actually a cross, I was hung like so (demonstrating with both hands above his head), nails, feet, and that's how I was killed. Now that method of dying was devised by someone else.

It wasn't how I was going to naturally die, and they decided they were going to take my life using that method. Now I didn't blame myself for that. It's interesting when you don't blame yourself for things; you don't feel as much pain with the thing happening either which is an interesting thing that most people don't realize about pain, is that a lot of our pain happens because we're in fear and we blame ourselves for it. And a lot of times when we don't do that, we don't have so much pain; we're able to manage pain.

But it was still painful, it hurt, but I didn't have the additional emotional pain, the additional spiritual pain thinking that I was to blame for it. It hurt for around - for me it was about eight hours it hurt. But it wasn't - I didn't feel like all the emotional hurt of having done it to myself, any of that. I didn't think I was the cause of it. Makes sense?

It was what somebody else chose to do. So, they chose it, the law visited the consequence on them and after they passed, I tried to help some of them. One of them I did help, you know him as Cornelius, yes, but others I couldn't help. And they received the consequence of their act. Now a lot of times when somebody does something to us and we have a tendency to blame ourselves for what they've done, that's when we start feeling like, confused about who was to blame for what happened and that's when start saying things like, oh, the Law of Attraction brought me this event because of something wrong with me.

No, it didn't bring you the event because of something wrong with you, it was a purposeful act by another person to hurt you. And with people with free will there's going to be that happens sometimes if they're unloving,

they will do that. The key is how you respond to that, what you're going to do about that will determine your purposeful action.

So, if you go into revenge, like you killed my son, I'm going to kill yours type of revenge, right, then naturally now you're both very much at the same level of consequence, aren't you? But if you decide I'm not going to do that and I'm going to feel my feelings about my son dying instead, then trying to kill somebody else's son because mine died, can you see any consequence won't be visited on you. So, the law measures all of these things very accurately and as you go on in life, and particularly when you hit the spirit world and in the Celestial spheres, you'll see how accurately. It's right down to the - the law is micron perfect.

It grinds down to the smallest atomic particle in terms of its perfection, the law does because it governs the smallest atomic particles, right, it grinds right down into the smallest particle. The law is firmly established and there is a consequence for everything. So, you start to appreciate how refined it is and you end up having a lot of trust in it, trust in God's goodness that God did it the way God did it.

Mary:

But if you're trying to tell the difference, yes, what do you think is the way you're going to tell the difference given everything we've just said.

Participant Female:

Between those three?

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Female:

I don't know.

Mary:

Fair enough.

Participant Female:

Probably assess, like with mistakes that happens quickly - like the consequence is quick...

Jesus:

...and your adjustment will be fast

Participant Female:

...and my adjustment is fast.

Jesus:

Like getting up to walk again, like you fell over and had a cry.

Participant Female:

Yes, and then purpose is more, well, I know that I'm doing it.

Mary:

And sometimes we don't want to admit to ourselves but if we're deeply honest, we're like it's my fault.

Jesus:

We often don't even want to admit that to ourselves that we're doing it.

Mary:

So, it requires a lot of self-honesty.

Jesus:

It's like a man who's expecting his wife, as Mary brought up earlier, to look after him and project sexy mummy feelings basically, which means that she has to be sexy for him, but she also has to mummy him at the same time. In other words, look after him, prepare his meals, do his washing and his ironing and all that stuff...

Mary:

...and tell him he's a good boy, he's the best boy (Laughter).

Jesus:

And she's got to prop him up, now the average man receiving that knows that something's off, right. The average woman doing it knows somethings off.

Participant Male:

Too good to be true (Laughter).

Jesus:

So, the average person knows that something is wrong with it and, in fact, it's quite yucky, like sleazy, isn't it, in a way. Like the person you've got a sexual relationship with is acting like your mother, eww, you know. So, if you really feel about it, you know something's wrong, but the average person just says, oh, I'm getting the sinful benefit, what I think is the sinful benefit. I'm getting the instant pleasure from it, and so I'll accept it.

People often say to me, but they want to do it so why can't I receive it? If the other person wants to do it, then why shouldn't I go along with it. One guy was saying to me, people want to look after me all the time so, why shouldn't I just let them look after me all the time. So, he knows that they are looking after him all the time, in saying that comment, and this is the problem, most of us do know. A lot of people think they're making - when they come to God they go, I've made all these mistakes. God says, you did it on purpose (Laughter).

That's the trouble. For a lot of us we're thinking, oh please - we know it's a mistake - we're driving along the road, you know, and the speed sign you just passed says 90 and you're going 95. Is it a mistake. You just saw it. And then when you get pulled over, oh, it was close, like it was just a mistake, you know, and then start even - most people attempt to even go, I didn't know that sign meant that, and I didn't know...

We come up with all these reasonings but actually God's Laws measure everything mathematically perfectly and so, you can't claim it's a mistake when from what the law is measuring, it wasn't. You're not going to be able to do that with God. God's Laws are perfectly not negotiable. And if it is a real mistake, God's Law measures how real it was, right. And if it was a mistake but really done on purpose then God's Law measures that. And at some point, in your future, the more experience you have with the law and living in harmony with it, in particular, you'll recognize that law.

Mary:

Yes, and also, the conscience. The conscience is a great carry-with-you everywhere tool, hey God...

Jesus:

...did I do that by mistake (looking up asking God).

Mary:

...or have I got a problem here, you know; is this other people or do I also have something to look at, that kind of question.

Participant Female:

Got it, thank you.

Jesus:

Yes, there's plenty of ways that God wants to help you work it all out. The trouble for many of us is, we like to believe there's no ways because if we can believe there's no ways then we can believe that everything we do is a mistake rather than done on purpose. And then we can come to God when our sins are rolled before us, and by the way in your soul is a stored record of all your sins, and when they are rolled before you as will occur at some point in your future, as well and it's pretty confronting to have that happen, when it's rolled before you, you'll go, that was a mistake, that was a mistake (Laughs), you know, you'll be going like that for a while and that's because of this problem, lack of awareness of the sin. A desire to deny.

Part 2 - September 21, 2024, at 1300

Jesus:

We want to do two things this afternoon. One, is we'd like to talk a little bit more about the higher principles. We haven't got to the highest ones yet, have we, and I don't know whether we're going to be able to because tomorrow we are thinking we might do some mediumship as well.

Mary:

We thought maybe like a spirit day where you can do some mediumship but ask any questions you have about spirit influence, spirit - anything like that.

Jesus:

And maybe even channel some of our spirit friends where you can ask them some questions. So, today it means we've only got, really two-and-a-bit hours left, haven't we, so we'll probably try to get through this quickly. I just want to at the end of the day talk about awareness verses awakening, you know, those two different things, and to do that, we're going to have to terminate the discussion about emotion and other things a bit short. But let's talk about the sin of controlling emotion. It seems innocent enough, doesn't it (Laughter).

Okay, why is that a sin, do you think?

Mary:

We've come so far to not know this (Laughter).

Jesus:

Yes, so let's look at the design of the soul for a minute, shall we? The human soul and we're talking now about the entire soul which includes it's two halves. So, what God designed is that emotion is the way that the soul experiences almost every experience. In fact, emotion is like the brain of your soul. It's like the intellect of your soul.

So, it's not only that, it also includes sensory apparatus as well. There are senses that the soul has of which the senses of your physical body are a subset. An example of that is, in your physical body, you have the ability to see, but you only can see in a visible spectrum. The visible spectrum is the

frequencies of light between infrared and ultraviolet, and they are a visible spectrum that your eyes have been designed to see.

Your spirit body has the same sense of sight but it has a wider visible spectrum so you can see colours that are infrared and ultraviolet, and in those areas of light there are far more colours. You know how all of our colours are on Earth, sort of a mixture of infrared to ultraviolet colours, and so in the spirit world all the colours are a mixture of the wider range of frequencies.

So, when you enter the spirit world, you'll start seeing colours that you've never seen before, and you couldn't see anyway with your physical body because your eyes don't have the capability of seeing those spectrums of light. The same applies to your hearing actually. In your physical form, your senses of hearing are able to hear sounds from around like 50 or 60 hertz which cycles per second up to, well if you've got really good hearing, maybe 20 kilohertz if you're lucky, but most people's hearing is quite damaged on Earth from different things, often times machinery we use, or too many parties (Laughs), too much loud music or whatever, and often times our frequency spectrum that we can actually hear is 100 hertz to around 16 kilohertz or thereabouts.

And in fact, that's why they've designed phone systems, in the old days used to be designed to only transmit between 100 hertz and 5 kilohertz because that's where most of the voice appears. Your sense of hearing in your physical body is controlled by the ability of your ocular senses to actually hear certain frequencies, and your eardrum has been designed to only vibrate in harmony with those frequencies and, therefore, transmit electrical signals to your brain based on those frequencies and so, the hearing you have is limited in that spectrum of frequencies.

In your spirit body you can actually hear sounds right down to 0 cycles per second and right up, way beyond what a dog can hear on Earth and right up beyond that actually, to over 200,000 kilohertz and your entire hearing apparatus has improved. But not only that, you're able to hear sounds from long distances as well, not short distances. At the moment we have quite a few million spirits here with us and they are seated in a huge amphitheatre

around us and some of them are more than half a kilometre away and they can still hear us. Does that make sense?

So, in terms of distance, if you can think of it that way. So, the spirit body has the capability of tuning in also, to specific sounds and zoning out other ones which you have to a degree, don't you, you notice that. Like one time I remember going to the Barbados and I was sitting down with a friend there, and the cricket noise was so loud that initially I couldn't hear anybody speaking. But eventually after a few days, I got used to the cricket noise so much that I could almost zone it out, and I could hear clearly what everybody was saying. But the very first few days that I went, it was very confusing because it's like, what are you saying, what are you saying? You have to get right up close, and I couldn't zone it out. So, your body has the ability to zone out frequencies in preference to other frequencies, and you can do that a lot more powerfully in your spirit body.

Now your soul senses are exponentially better than that as well. You can see, with your soul, you can actually project a site from a location that's light years away and see what's happening light years away from you. Whereas in your spirit body you can't do that. You have to be quite close and when I say quite close, you have to be within about what you would classify here is about 2000 km before you lose your sight, your ability to see detail.

Here on Earth when it comes to how far you can see, you can only see what most people who stand on top of a mountain or something, you might be able to see 20 or 30 km but not a lot of detail by the time you get to the end of that. But in your spirit body you can see around 2000 km and then in your soul, depending on its development in love, you can see light years away. You can see things from light years away.

So, every capacity that you experience in your physical body, there is a superset of that capacity in the higher body, if you like, so the spirit body has a higher set of capacities. So, those senses form a large part of your ability to feel and to experience life, to have experiences. And those experiences enter through your senses, but they trigger emotions in you, feelings in you. So, you could say the sensory apparatus of your soul are these heightened senses in addition to a set of heightened emotions, right, and depending on your

development and love again, your ability to experience emotion and the capacity to experience emotion grows.

So, when we're in the 1st sphere, you have a very limited set of emotions you can actually experience and actually be sensitive to. Those emotions are primarily fear, anger, resentment, hatred, those kinds of emotions, and very insensitive to love when you're in the 1st sphere. And then as you grow through the spheres, you'll find you become sensitive to the nuances of other emotions because you drop off the emotions that are unloving, and as you do that you become far more sensitive to the nuances of the emotions that are loving, and so you start to be able to tell the difference between compassion and gratitude, between admiration and respect, between, you know...

Different forms of emotions that honour and respect, you can feel the difference between those emotions because you become more sensitive to them as you grow. And that's because the soul, as it grows in love, it has a growing capacity to experience emotion. And in fact, the way in which you store your memories - these are stored only because emotions are stored, and so what happens a lot of the times, it's the things we refuse to feel completely are the things that we end up remembering and trying to forget. So, those kinds of things are traumatic events for example.

So, what happens a lot is we refuse to feel the traumatic event completely, that event gets stored emotionally in the soul. It has an intellectual memory-based signature which includes all of the memories of the experience. It includes the smell of the experience, the taste of the experience, the sight, the hearing of the experience, everything, all the sensory apparatus are all combined in part of the memory, and then when that memory is combined, what happens is that you have an emotional part of that memory as well. And when you experience an emotion fully, the memory is like a picture that sort of doesn't involve you anymore.

But before then, the memory is a picture that you're fully, emotionally imbibing, and when I say, the memories that don't involve you anymore, I mean the traumatic ones that I just referred to, when you feel them fully, you can remember an event intellectually but you no longer have any emotional connection to the event at all, right, you get to that stage.

Now a lot of spirits in the 6th sphere or lower spheres really try to mimic that stage by trying to deny their experiences, but of course, they can't do that because the soul itself has been designed to have emotions pass through it and not only through it, through your half, but also it's been designed to have emotions pass through and circulate both halves of the soul.

In other words, I have a feeling, Mary is able to feel the feeling as soon as I feel the feeling, right, and then she has a feeling, I'm able to feel her feeling as soon as she feels her feeling. You follow? So, it's one soul that has this ability and the more separated we are in terms of awareness, the less we have that ability.

But you'll have the ability in the future to instantly be aware of all of the feelings of the other half of your soul. And that ability begins in a lot more strength in the 8th sphere of the spirit world and by the time you enter the union state which is the 36th sphere of the spirit world, that is now seamless. It's like there is no gap at all.

Whatever thought Mary has, I have; whatever feeling Mary has, I have. We don't even see ourselves as Jesus and Mary anymore. We're like JaM (Laughter), Jesus and Mary, or MaJ. But everything happens seamlessly in that condition where everything passing through you passes through the other instantly. And in that place you can have hundreds of bodies and they are all having experiences, you're talking to people, so we have hundreds of bodies talking to people right at this moment in different places in the spirit world and every one of them gets processed by the soul and every one of those bodies knows what is happening in the other bodies at the same time.

You end up in this state where you can have multiple interactions with multiple people, your soul is controlling all of that and you can also, create and discard bodies at any time. You can create them and discard them. And there's only two bodies that we don't discard. One is our original body on Earth that we had, so the Jesus body and the Mary Mageline body. They are still in their original, not original state but in a different state but they're still there that we haven't discarded in the spirit world that we meet with people and of course, the two bodies we now are connected to as well.

But these are the capacities of your soul as your soul grows. Now all of those capacities are based on how much information you can process at any one point in time, and that information is dependent on how much love you receive from God, how much you've grown and also, how much emotional capacity you have to cope with it all.

You know, you need to be able to get to a stage where you can handle large amounts of very complicated emotions from all sorts of sources and understand where they're coming from and what's going on with them, as well as what's going on inside of yourself. And that is how the soul has been designed, to grow with God's Love.

Now a person in the 6th sphere can't do those things. So, a perfect natural man can do a subset of those things, but can't do all the things I've just mentioned, but that's the capacity of your soul in a union state verses, say the 6th sphere state, verses what state many of us experience on Earth. Does that make sense to you?

Now I know that's just a very quick technical overview, and at some point, in the future we might discuss that in a lot more detail, but what I'm saying is, how important it is to understand the importance of tuning in to your senses and tuning into your emotions is. Now when I say tuning into your senses what I mean, there is - you know, you have the sense of touch. That is a sense you can tune into or zone out of.

When you tune into it, you'll be very sensitive to the slightest of touch. You'll get to the stage where just a small breeze, you can feel it. You can actually even - you get to a point eventually in the soul where you can feel when other people have touched your spirit body or even just gone to touch your spirit body, you can actually feel people's intention to do it rather than even just what they do.

And the senses become so sensitive that you can feel, not only what is going on at a physical but also, at an emotional level, spiritual level, the intentions, and in addition to that, you get so sensitive that you can absorb that information from thousands of sources all at the same time, right, but to do that there needs to be a growing in the connection to your senses.

You know when people have an accident, and they say they didn't feel it and they think that's a good thing. Well, it's not actually a good thing, it's detuning from your senses. God desires you to experience your senses to a greater degree so that you can enjoy them, right, and this includes all your senses including your sexual senses. All the emotions are a part of your senses. You've also got all of your normal senses of your body, sight, taste, hearing, all those senses and all of these senses grow in capacity as you grow in love.

Now if this is the way in which your - in the end, the soul's brain works this way, like the signature of who you are is going to be all about what interacts emotionally with your personality and your nature, and how you then choose to exercise your senses and in what direction you use them, that is going to determine the joy of your future to a large degree.

And in that place, you can imagine that if you're shutting down things emotionally, pushing them under, you are now inhibiting your soul's ability to grow in this regard. Your soul has been designed to feel feelings. It's one of its primary goals of design because without feeling feelings, you're not going to be able to enjoy anything. So, you need to be able to feel feelings to enjoy things.

The problem that many of us face is that due to sin and the actions of others usually in our childhood and everything, we've learnt to shut down our senses so much that the only things we can enjoy are things that are very much in our face, like, forcefully delivered and stark in nature.

And what I mean by that is, you have to - you know, you can't just feel enjoyment of a day unless there is a pretty scene around you first. You can't feel the enjoyment of food unless the flavour of it is so strong that it almost burns your mouth. Nowadays, you can see even the manufactures know this. They are making foods now that have got so strong in flavours because the average person can't feel the nuance of flavour anymore.

And because of different things that are happening in our body, and we've detuned from different things so much, so the flavours have to be very strong and very determined flavours before we can taste them or smell them and sense them. And this is all because the emotional part of us is shutting down.

We've been taught to shut down from childhood and we're just shutting down, shutting down, shutting down further, right.

So, that's how the soul works, a brief summary, right. Obviously, a lot more to understand about that. Mary and I have spent 2000 years examining how the soul works for lots of reasons. Because it is the pinnacle of God's Creation and it is the key to understand yourself, right, but what I'm trying to illustrate from that discussion is that controlling emotion is one of the most damaging things you can do to your own soul.

And you not only damage yourself, but you also damage your soulmate while you're doing it. So, you're not just damaging - like if I shut down my emotion, I'm not only damaging me but I'm also damaging Mary. Because her ability to share emotion with me now is going to be severely impacted by my inability to feel the same emotion.

So, Mary feels her feeling of love for me and I am desensitized to those feelings, I am preventing her from ever expressing her real feelings towards me because I am unable to receive it. Now many of you know that's what happens in a relationship, right. There are times when the other party in your relationship can't feel what you're feeling, can't understand what you're thinking, those kinds of the things.

God designed the soul so that you would instantly know and feel what the other person is thinking or feeling at any point of time. So, Mary doesn't have to tell me what her feelings are. There's no need for conversation about Mary's feelings or my feelings. If Mary can feel my feelings and I can feel hers, we don't need to talk about feelings, we're having them. We don't need to talk about them anymore.

If you shut down that, now to understand Mary, I'm going to have to talk. I'm going to have to ask her questions, so what do you feel about this and what do you feel about that? And I noticed you reacted this way, why did you act that way, and I'm confused. Why did you do that? What feelings do you have? What caused you to react that way? I don't understand, why did you get upset then when, you know, all of those questions are going to be necessary if I can't feel her.

But if I can feel her, none of them are necessary. Makes sense? So, can you see controlling emotion, huge problem for your soul and that's why it's classified from God's perspective, as a sin. Now what's the result of the sin. Well, the result of the sin is that you have a restricted capacity to understand and feel anything going on in your environment, that's the penalty.

The more you shut down your soul, the more restriction there is on everything in terms of all of your senses. All of your thoughts are tainted now by the shutdown. Every single thing is tainted in one way or another as soon as you do it. That's the penalty. So, you could say the penalty of the sin is almost walking through the world and life unaware of what's going on around you unless people are in your face telling you what's going on.

So, what that then requires is that if someone is upset with you, if you're in this state, you will be aware of every person who is upset with you. Now for me at the moment on Earth, that's a lot of people, right, and it's sometimes hard to deal with. You know, having all that negative emotion coming at you, but it's far better to stay open to it than it is to close down to it because at least I'm aware. I know who is safe to deal with, who isn't safe to deal with.

Someone who comes to interview us, I know what their intentions are, I know why they've come to interview me. I can determine all that. Somebody comes to one of our groups, I know what their intention is going to be, how they'll exercise that intention. There is nothing that's really a surprise anymore.

And the only things that are really surprises is when people work in disharmony with their intention. And that sometimes happens, you know, where somebody exercises their will completely differently to how their whole system believes they should act and then it's a lovely surprise. Sometimes in a bad or a good direction, but it's still a surprise, but it's a rare thing.

Because when you're sensitive to these things, you can see everything going on and the soul sees these things as, well almost like a sight. It sees them happening and can describe it in infinite almost detail, and the wonder of it is, it's so amazing. When you start experiencing these things which all of you hopefully will have the joy of experiencing at some point. When you start experiencing these things, you start realizing how almost dead you were

before, you know. And the soul can be suppressed by control of emotion so much that it becomes almost like it's dead, like none of these senses work. None of those abilities are present.

And this is what it's like for many people who arrive in the hells of the spirit world, they sort of feel they have dead souls because they don't have any of these senses working and they can see other people do and then they realize, oh, what's happened to mine, I don't understand. And it's all often because it began with controlling emotion.

Participant Female:

Yesterday right before I met you, I was controlling my emotions. I was in line, there was one woman ahead of me and I knew I was getting close to meeting you, and I started shaking internally, and I felt like I was going to cry but I shut it down. When I got to you, I didn't know how to respond so that control then...

Jesus:

...changes the experience.

Participant Female:

...changes everything because then I reached out my hand to you, Mary, and I didn't know what to do, should I hug her, or should I...

Jesus:

...by this stage you're not interested in hugging the person are you anymore, it's like, let's shake their hand (Laughter).

Participant Female:

I felt totally different than, like a moment prior, if I had just allowed the emotion and been honest with you, how I'm really feeling emotional right now.

Jesus:

You don't need to be honest with the other person. You just need to be honest with yourself, and you need to accept it in yourself.

Mary:

Yes, and just be how you are. You never need to apologize or explain your emotions to people. If you're having them for yourself, not projecting them, then that's you being you, you know, in that moment.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, so you don't have to explain them or anything. You've just got to learn to be them.

Participant Female:

When you're feeling your emotions, often times it makes other people uncomfortable.

Jesus:

Who cares (Laughter).

Participant Female:

And what's your response if you just want to be with your emotions, and I'm thinking about just today, I was in my emotions a lot today, and a lot of people were coming and asking me if I was okay.

Jesus:

Yes, they don't need to.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

A lot of times what happens is other people see you feeling an emotion which distresses them, and then they react in a way trying to cheer you up so that they are not distressed anymore. There is a lot of selfishness in that, you know. When someone is truly feeling emotion and - like if I can feel you truly feeling an emotion, I'm not going to interfere.

If I feel you need some help because you're feeling something that's not real then I might say something, but for the most part I won't interfere because you have the capacity to feel your emotion and you don't need to share it with anyone else.

Participant Female:

Because we do this a lot with our children.

Jesus:

We do. Yes, how are you? Are you doing alright? What's wrong?

Mary:

Oh, you don't need to - you're okay, you're alright.

Jesus:

You calm them down, all sorts of things. A lot of this controlled emotion begins in childhood because the parents are trying to suppress the children's emotion. Because the parents get distressed about a child's distress, but that's all because we don't cope with our own feelings, and so we worry when our children need to cope with theirs. Does that make sense?

Mary:

The biggest gift you can give your kids is, firstly, for you to feel confident to cope with your feelings because then they won't feel any anxiety from you when they're feeling. But also, to educate them that they can feel emotion, they're capable, they're completely capable, and if they want to come and talk to afterwards about, you know, what it was about or what they learned or are there questions, that's a great time to do it, but to interfere with when they're feeling a feeling, that's very much about the parent.

Jesus:

Part of educating a child is getting them to the stage whereby the time they're - like by the time their seven hopefully, but definitely by they're an adult, they can cope with any emotion. They can cope with being attacked, they can cope with being abused, they can cope with being praised without going into like, aren't I fantastic. In other words, arrogance, and also pulled down without going into, I'm worthless. They can cope with all that. They can handle anything, and when you're in that state where you can handle everything, that's when you can be pretty happy.

Mary:

You can see how you can be yourself then, can't you?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

Because you're not reliant on how everyone is going to respond to me. I'm just going to be me and if I've got a good character, so morality, I've been educated about how to be a good, moral person. I'm going to go out to the world and I'm going to be really a force to be reckon, a loving force to be reckoned with.

Jesus:

A loving force, yes.

Mary:

Because I am going to be being myself. I'm not going to be invested in how everyone is going to treat me, and I'm going to treat people really well, and I'm going to take action.

Participant Female:

Yes. What if there is an emotion that you know is causing a disease in a child?

Jesus:

Every disease in a child is generally caused by either parents or grandparents or spirits usually connecting with the child in some way in a destructive manner. So, let's say a child has leukemia. Well, that is usually a grandparent or a great grandparent who probably died from the same sickness who is connected to the energetic systems of the child trying to help the child and that's usually what causes it.

Again, if the child is capable of feeling its own feelings, it would recognize, oh, grannies with me or great grannies with me, and it's not good, and they'll be able to do something about that. When it comes to a lot of childhood sicknesses and diseases, a lot of it's in response to the parents' suppression. So, parents need to look at how much they are suppressing the child, how much they are trying to control the child's emotion, how much they trying to cheer up the child, how much they're trying to stop the child from feeling it's grief. All of those kinds of things have a large effect on the disease systems

that are caused in the body which is caused by the child feeling that the parents want to suppress itself.

Mary:

If the parent feels, I can't cope with my grief, what does the child feel? I can't cope with my grief. They might be prone then to asthma or...

Jesus:

...or I need my parents to cope with my grief.

Mary:

Yes, yes, all those things. And then as your child is getting older obviously, they are accruing their own condition now, their own emotions. And sometimes you can see, wow that's my emotion that now my child has got, but the worst thing you can do is then tell the child that they can't feel that emotion. The best thing is for both of you to feel it.

Participant Female:

Then how to teach your child to feel that emotion?

Jesus:

Firstly, by you doing (Laughs).

Mary:

You've got to do it first.

Jesus:

The child is more sensitive to feeling its emotion than you are, you know. And the reason why that is, is quite obvious. Obviously, the child has had less suppression probably, particularly if it's your own child, it's probably had less suppression than you have had in your own childhood perhaps, or by the time you're an adult, you've already suppressed quite a lot generally, and so the child, being a child is suppressed less.

And so, it's more prone to its feeling being enabled and as long as you haven't fed it's addiction to avoid, right. Now this is where a lot of parents go wrong because they feed their child's addiction to avoid hard emotions, and then, of

course, also the parents have a very stoic attitude generally to the emotion of the child because you're worried that you're being a bad parent if your child is feeling something.

And as a result of those things, the child gets very suppressed and that can exhibit itself in disease or rage or even suicide and other emotions as a result of that. So, the key is to make sure, as a parent, that you're never, ever - you're teaching the child to have emotion without teaching the child how to control it. Now when I say control it, I don't mean that they are allowed to go into a rage and beat you up, right, because that's not just uncontrolled emotion, that is now blaming someone else for an emotion. Do you see the difference?

So, when we talk about letting the emotions being uncontrolled, we're not saying, you can blame other people for your emotions. See when you - let's say I'm angry, let's say I'm angry with my partner, if I hit Mary in that rage or even yell at her in that rage, right, I am now being unloving to her, and I'm also not feeling my real emotion.

My real emotion is sadness and I'm unwilling to experience it and I'm blaming her for it, right, so my real emotion is sadness, that's the emotion that I'm stressed out or fearful of feeling, and then I blame her and then I take it out on her. So, there is a whole unloving process that goes on between you having your own emotion, and then taking your emotion out on someone else. There is never a reason for taking your emotion out on someone else, never a reason.

Mary:

So, that is part of your education as a parent is to educate your child about that as well.

Jesus:

So, if your child is screaming at you, they're out of line. There is never a reason for a child to scream at you. They need to learn how to experience their own emotion. Now the only caveat I would put with that is, have you done some really bad things to your child. And if that is the case, I'd let my child scream at me, let them - and admit, yes, I did those wrong things and let yourself have those admissions.

But if they're just yelling and screaming at you because they want an addiction met, like they want you to take them to basketball or something and you won't do it, or they want to visit their friend for a weekend and you won't do it, and they're yelling at you about it, then obviously, they are way out of line. And the child needs to learn how to have its emotion, without damaging anyone else in the family including you.

And this is what you teach them. They need to learn how to cope with their emotions to the point where any emotion that they have, they're able to experience without blaming another person for it.

Participant Female:

I have two questions now, so the first one that's related to Sara's is, when I first started to listening to Divine Truth I wanted to let my kids have their emotions, so I would tell them, you need to have your emotions, but I wasn't doing that, and so what I feel like what that's done is shut them down more.

Jesus:

Of course, not only does it shut them down more, hypocrisy, which is what that is, has an effect on the people around you emotionally. When a person is doing something or saying something that they do not do, it creates a stronger rage in the person who they're talking to, to actually resist doing what they say.

And this is an interesting dynamic that occurs emotionally, and children are very sensitive to it because they are more sensitive emotionally to the hypocrisy than an adult is. An adult will put up with your hypocrisy generally, but a child won't generally put up with it. They'll feel it and then they'll have a reaction, and the reaction is one of two reactions. If they feel they can't express to you that you're being a hypocrite then they'll just go quiet, but they won't do what you want.

And then, if they feel they can express to you that you're a hypocrite, they will damn well say that to you (Laughter), and they'll express that. And, of course, you would have to admit, wouldn't you, that you are. And so, yes, when you're helping a child after you've learnt truth, and many of you are in the position, aren't you, where you've got children are growing now, and you hear truth for the very first time, and you go, wow, look at what's happened, what I've taught

my children, and that's understandable, then what you need to learn how to do is to let them have the feelings they have without you trying to control their feelings in anyway, including trying to get them to have them.

Participant Female:

Yes, well that's happened in the last few years now, like that's shifted and I can see that they're having more feelings as a little bit different. And I also notice that their friends who had actually more controlling parents were more emotional. They were even...

Jesus:

Correct and also, see friends have a large influence on the children. So, if the children's friends are able to - if your children are able to feel and experience their own emotion, any friends that they have that are sincere friends will feel more inclined to feel their emotions too, just because of the influence that they have on each other.

And they'll also feel it as a relief. See most children feel feeling emotions is a relief. Most adults feel feeling emotions is a trauma, right. So, because of that problem, you've got parents feeling emotions is a trauma, children feeling emotions is a relief, already there is a lot of opposition between parents and children about emotion under those stakes now.

What a lot of parents do is through their attitude and their teachings and their general spiritual beliefs and so forth, slowly the child, by the time the child becomes an adult, many times the child approaches the same stoic attitude of the parent. You follow. And you'll see this happening over years sometimes. Sometimes it can take like 40 years and eventually the child becomes similarly as stoic as the parent. It might have taken that long for that to occur. And a lot of that is because, the child obviously brought up in that environment doesn't have any confidence in its own ability to cope with its own emotion without there being some external agreement to feeling their emotion. And this is a very dangerous thing for you, in your life and your children, in their life.

If you cannot handle your own emotion, you are going to become dependent upon other people very rapidly. You're going to end up listening to gurus, and

you're going to end up being misled by people who say, I can help you avoid your emotion this way, and I can help you avoid it that way. You can also be misled by things like drugs and alcohol and all of those things as methods to avoid emotion because if you don't believe and feel confident within yourself that you can handle yourself, then you end up looking for substances and people to handle things for you.

And you'll actually interpret - like if Mary comes along - let's say I can't handle grief, and Mary comes along and she feels all this commiseration for my grief because she grew up with a dad who is full of grief and he couldn't feel it, and she has all this commiseration for my grief as a male, I'm going to feel she's my partner, she's wonderful, right, so now I've become dependent on Mary for me to feel grief.

Very dangerous. I need to be able to feel grief for myself. Mary needs to be able to feel it for herself. And then, when we come together, it won't be like a commiserating-emotional response. And also, attraction won't be bound by the commiseration, it will be bound by deeper things about personality and nature instead.

A lot of attraction that happens on Earth happens just because of there being, what I would call, dependent emotions. I can't handle my grief, and Mary feels sorry for me about it, and I think, oh, she's wonderful for feeling sorry for me about this.

Mary:

She's the only woman who really loves me.

Jesus:

She's the only woman who really understands me, right, that kind of feeling. And then I feel attracted to her and even sexually - I will sexually open up towards a woman who has that feeling towards me, right, if I'm in that state where I am avoiding my own grief, and a woman is in that state where she wants to help a man with his grief, I will feel very sexually attracted to that woman as a result, but none of it's real.

Participant Female:

And that's the sin, right, like this is how the emotion becomes - like the controlling of your emotion is just so harmful in so many ways.

Jesus:

Yes, it affects your life now, it affects your relationships right now, all of your friendships right now.

Mary:

It affects your physical body and your happiness.

Jesus:

It affects your physical body right now, and it affects your future.

Mary:

And your kids' future.

Jesus:

Yes. The future of people around you are going to be affected by it as well, particularly anybody who looks at you as an authority. So, your children, for example. If you're at work and you're in a position of power at work, like responsibility, anybody looking up to you will be affected by it. It affects so many different areas. In most friendships there's a level of...

Mary:

...pecking order.

[00:44:54.10]

Jesus:

...pecking order in most friendships. Anybody who is in a position of power in the friendship who also feels bad about feeling emotion, feels attacking about feeling emotion, feels condescending about emotion, ridiculing about emotion, will have a huge effect on every other one of their friends who look up to them. It affects so many different things.

Participant Female:

And on that, the controlling emotion, for me, I feel like a lot of emotion comes out at night. Like I usually feel them, like yesterday, I could feel there was

something, but it wasn't until I prayed and wake up in the middle of the night and I go, oh, there it is. And then I feel it, is that controlling emotion or is that...

Jesus:

Yes. It's an example of during the day, most of us feel that we're not in the position or safety, in enough safety to actually feel our emotions constantly. So, what we do is, we bottle-up the emotion for the day, and then when we have a private time, some of us who are a bit more connected, will have a private time, and then you'll say, right now you're allowed to feel them. But the trouble with that is you've already bottled up some, and it's unlikely you're going to get to the bottom of it in that moment. Because you've already bottled it up, you've already learned to suppress it under certain circumstances.

What the goal is, when you become at-one with God, you don't ever bottle-up any emotion, every emotion is experienced as it happens. There is no restriction on what you say, and what you do. Of course, when you're at-one with God, you're loving and so, everything you say and do is going to be fine, right, it's going to be loving, but that's the place you're aiming for.

The place you're aiming for is going to be real about everything you feel in the moment you feel it. Now you can see society is very against that as an idea or concept on Earth. Celestial society is very for that (Laughs), you know, that's one reason why the Celestial spirit world is so beautiful, but on Earth it's very against that. And in fact, most places today are governed by sin are against this process of expressing any emotion other than anger, fear, resentment, hatred, shame, these kinds of emotions. Other than that, most people are against expressing any emotion as it happens.

Mary:

Even happiness.

Jesus:

Yes, even happiness.

Mary:

You're too happy...

[00:47:31.01]

Jesus:

People get very jealous on Earth about somebody being too happy, and very angry and the average person will project a lot of rage at that person who is happy. And also, on Earth people project very strongly if you have any level of self-confidence. They project a lot of very angry emotions about a person who has any level of self-awareness or self-confidence. And so, they get very angry about that as well. And so, you know, there is a lot of methods on Earth used to control a person who sort of exceeds the boundaries of what emotions are socially acceptable.

Participant Male:

Does the emotion always involves crying necessarily? Sometimes I feel like I've processed stuff but I might be laying in the dirt for one hour and I'm staring at the sky and feeling like a mess and having like - I don't know sometimes I feel like convulsion almost, and I kick stuff and then (unable to decipher) bothers me sometime - like real grief but I feel like I've done something, is it possible?

Jesus:

Well, every emotion is designed by God to be felt completely. So, if you're sad, naturally you will be crying. When I say sad, I mean a grief or terrible, you know, what's the word we can use to describe, sort of the depths of despair. Yes, you're going to be crying. There are going to be times when you have that. There's also going to be times when you feel ashamed and other emotions, but those kinds of emotions are fear-based emotions so you're going to have to go through fear as well as something else to feel that.

So, an example of shame, it's like, let's say when I was young and I was engaged in some sexual play with a neighbour or something like that, and we were both the same age, or similar age, and somebody found us doing it and really shamed us for it. Like mum found us and then shamed us for it, then you'll probably have some sexual shame to deal with. Now the sexual shame will have a layer of terror over it, which is the attack coming from your mother, the terror of that attack and the withdrawal of love in that moment, and then underneath that will be some grief about how that has affected your life.

So, how you experience your emotions is going to depend on what emotion it is. In England, just recently, I talked about the process I went through to become, in this life, because in this life I was shut down. By the time I was 33, I was pretty shut down. I didn't really know what any emotion really was, and I pretty much used my intellect to dominate my entire life by that stage, and I just started going through a process of emotionally awakening when I was 33.

One of the things that I did was I found a site on the internet called the [Centre for Non-Violent](#) communication or something and I don't recommend following this advice, but in there, there was a page I found about emotions, and I had a page of all these different emotions listed describing emotions that they classified as positive and then emotions they classified as negative. And in finding that it was very helpful for me, the rest of it wasn't helpful at all because they talk about hiding emotion when you're communicating with others which is not what God recommends at all.

But in the emotion list, there were words, single words that were used to describe specific emotions, right, and what I found was that I didn't know what any of them meant, what they felt like. So, what I did is I kept this page with me, I laminated it actually and kept it with me and any time I had any feelings at all, I started to try to educate myself about what word described that feeling. Does that make sense? So, I could put words to the feelings because I'd been so detuned by that stage that I couldn't put words to any feelings.

I didn't know the difference between despair and grief, for example. I didn't know the difference between happiness and joy, and I didn't understand what these words really meant in terms of feeling them. I knew the word, you can look it up in the dictionary and it says whatever, so I could do all of that, but that didn't help me very much because I wasn't in tune emotionally.

So, what it did for me was by having those feelings there, I started practicing what it felt like to feel those feelings. Does that make sense to you? Just as a way of trying to open up to practice tuning into what that meaning of that word felt like as a feeling. And in doing that, it helped me open up a lot to different feelings that I didn't know or understand before then. You follow? And I'd recommend that most of you do that because most of you have been quite

shut down in different ways from childhood, and particularly if you're men actually, you're going to find probably the need to do that even more than a woman.

Because women are generally allowed to have emotion more than men are on Earth, and even many of you women don't like your men having emotion, right, you feel quite unsafe when they have emotion, when they feel some grief or some anger or shame or whatever you feel, like oh no, the man is providing my physical security and safety is now having an emotion, what's going to happen now?

Like there is a whole lot of things linked into that and so, most people do not understand that towards a man there is often a lot more restriction, and this is why men revert to rage and then violence more than a woman, generally. A woman generally has an outlet with her friends, to talk about their feelings at least, whereas a man generally does not have that even with his friends, right, because it's viewed as a competition with dad with friends most of the time. So, most men, in particular, are very detuned to even knowing what emotions are, let alone being able to feel them and describe them. So, I'd recommend you do that for yourself as a way of trying to open up for what the feelings are.

Participant Male:

Right, releasing emotion because that's true like often I have no words, no way to describe things, like I don't really know what they mean either?

Jesus:

It's not until you completely release emotion generally, then you can even describe what they were.

Participant Male:

Yes, like I've just been thinking about like I never allowed myself to fully (unable to decipher).

Jesus:

Correct which is all about control right.

Participant Male:

And I - that's the thing I wanted to ask you earlier about something you said - I realize for the first time that I could communicate with God, ask things, like generally from my heart because (unable to decipher) and sometimes I ask something and then I start having feelings, sometimes I doubt.

Jesus:

So, asking God with your feelings?

Participant Male:

Asking God with my feelings and I feel a lot, but I realize that it's all emotional and I get yes feelings when I'm really interested, sometimes no feelings and sometimes it's blank feelings. And when it's blank feelings I realize lately I can ask because I don't want to know, and then after that - I was going to ask about it but I listened to you often and I get my spirit (unable to decipher) to ask you question and sometimes I get an answer and it's all emotional and I don't want to feel all these fears that are coming.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. So, fear is one thing that the majority of you are going to have to learn how to experience. And fear, particularly terror, which is sort of a real depth of fear, isn't it, that is something that most people on Earth are unable to cope with at all.

Mary:

Or believe they're unable to cope with it.

Jesus:

Or believe they are unable to cope with it at all. And in fact, when they get to the level of terror, they will always revert to violent rage, and that's women and men, by the way. And so, terror is an emotion that most people are not able to handle. But it is eventually an emotion you'll be able all handle and once you can handle that, you'll find you can handle anything.

Participant Male:

I just want to have one thing quickly; I don't know if it is - I think it could help other people who are listening to Divine Truth (unable to decipher) and I have a strong intellectual mind and I've always been trying to look for flaws...

Jesus:

Yes, I need to stop you now.

Participant Male:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Now you're in addiction.

Participant Male:

So, my question is, and I'm realizing how much I'm controlling my emotion and teaching people to control theirs, dealing with animals or dealing with dangerous situations, like for example, an EMT, you know someone who has to show up to an accident, don't they have to kind of shut down their emotions in order to help that - my example I guess is, I was in a situation with a dog that, if I would have shown - you know, animals respond to fear, they want to attack you when you're in fear, when you're not afraid, they don't want to attack you. It actually stops them.

So, I have to shut down a lot of my fear, basically my question is, should I just allow myself to be mauled and destroyed in that moment (Laughter), like if shut down my fear...

Mary:

Can I say - you say (speaking to Jesus)

Jesus:

No, Mary can say. Let's see how Mary goes (Laughter).

Mary:

I put to you that if you had really owned your fear, not projected it at the dogs. So, let's say there's three states, you talked about completely shutting down and you had to sort of absent yourself from yourself.

Participant Male:

Well, how much fear - if I had done it.

Mary:

Yes but, in effect, you're absenting yourself almost from yourself.

Jesus:

Yes, completely stepping out of your body almost.

Mary:

And so, the dog didn't feel you anymore almost.

Jesus:

No, that's why it didn't respond.

Mary:

The confusion comes because most people don't feel their fear, so most people say, oh, I'm afraid, I'm afraid, but they're not feeling it. They're projecting it. All the dog feels, is fear then.

Jesus:

Yes, which is withdrawal of love from the dog's perspective.

Mary:

And actually, it makes dogs quite afraid which is why they attack because they are just reflecting human's emotions which is if I'm terrified, I should attack, and so that is what dogs do when you project your fear. So, I put to you that there is a third alternative which is just to really have your fear in that moment, which is a very humble state which is fully allowed to overwhelm you, and the dog will leave you alone.

Jesus:

The dog will leave you alone, yes.

Participant Male:

But (unable to decipher) like I didn't feel the fear until I was being attacked (Laughter).

Mary:

I'm saying you didn't feel the fear.

Jesus:
At all.

Participant Male:
I definitely felt some fear, but I pushed a lot of it down.

Jesus:
Yes, which means you stored it.

Participant Male:
Yes, yes, I 100% stored it, 100% and it is because ever since that incident I have felt a lot more fear that I haven't been fully able to release it yet.

Jesus:
Correct, yes, and this is the danger of doing it. What Mary is suggesting is correct. If you fully feel your fear in the moment, God will just save your life. In fact, most people will leave you alone too.

Participant Male:
What about the analogy when I was saying, like an EMT, someone who shows up and someone is really...

Jesus:
Well, if you're going to be an EMT, my suggestion is, fully feel all of your fears before you be an EMT.

Participant Male:
Okay (Laughter).

Mary:
And a lot of EMT's will actually tell you, they're not actually terrified when they find someone who has had a heart attack.

Participant Male:
Are they desensitized though.

Jesus:

Well, no.

Mary:

Not necessarily because it's somebody else's physical illness that they're dealing with. It just depends...

Jesus:

It's not there's (Laughter). So, often times a person only gets really afraid when it's there's.

Mary:

Or if it's their mum, or their partner, then they might be afraid.

Jesus:

Then they're afraid, this is why a doctor won't be allowed to operate on their child or something like that.

Mary:

Yes, which is for good reason if you think about it because then there's...

Jesus:

...there's a lot of fear involved.

Mary:

But some people do enter those professions, like police officers, EMT's because they are full of fear. Martial arts instructors, like a lot of these kinds of people go into these...

Jesus:

Yes, martial arts, all about fear.

Mary:

...yes, and a lot of people become these roles because they want to overcome their fear and yes, that is really damaging. It's really damaging to the people they're dealing with, so the ethical way to do it is deal with it is to deal with your fear and then you'll be great.

Jesus:

Yes, but see most people haven't learnt how to fully experience their fear in the moment, so the reason why then it becomes dangerous is because the people around you all feel you denying fear as a withdrawal of love. So, there's no longer any love in the situation anymore. And now, if it's an animal, it's going to respond to the lack of love and depending on how unsafe it feels, will depend on how it responds.

So, if you fully engage your fear completely and just feel it, the animal won't feel any of your fear, but if you only feel a bit of it, and then suppress it, the animal will feel a large amount of that fear still, and the only reason why it doesn't respond when you suppress it because you have to suppress it using anger or another response generally, and that's what it's feeling, that if it attacks you it might get harmed and that's why it stops attacking, but the best course of action is to feel it in the moment.

Mary:

Easy to say, hard to do.

Jesus:

Easy to say, hard to do. And the reason why it's so hard to do is the majority of us are so used to avoiding terrifying situations in any way we possibly can. And so, we don't understand how to feel them. In the 1st century, I had many terrifying situations and none of them bothered me too much, and to the point where I was tortured many times when I was a child and also as an adult, and all of those situations were all able to be coped with because I didn't have a lot of fear about my death, or fear about my life being taken, or fear about pain.

At one point when I was about 19, I had a spear put through my hip and broken back, dragged behind a horse all through town, over a burning fire and everything. It took me seven years to recover from these injuries that I had, but I didn't - I knew what was happening, I didn't have a lot of fear about it, and so my body could also recover from those things. By the time I met Mary, I looked normal again. But actually, some dogs ate part of my face, like I was a mess when I was 19.

These kinds of things can all change if you deal with the different emotions in the moment. But it is difficult and particularly when you're coming a position of sin, it's difficult because the sin is saying, be afraid, be afraid, be afraid, you know, be angry, do something different and so, it is more difficult and you're going to have to learn how to do it, and this is about your ability to expand in your emotional capacity to experience.

Participant Female:

So, we talked about, you know, about not being a hypocrite and being a model for your children to be able to feel things. But what about for a partner or a parent who was raised by parents who suppressed all their emotions, suppressed their kids' emotions, so now you're trying to - like do you model for them too. Like how do you encourage them to do it?

Jesus:

Well, you've got to understand - firstly, you've got to have a good strong look at your desire to encourage somebody else to feel their feelings. Often times that desire to encourage them, as we call it, is actually selfish. You want something from it, you know, some level of safety or security about you doing it, or you want some other things from it, like you want some personal things from it. So, the very first thing you've got to do is look at, what is your motive? Is your motive selfish or is it...

Participant Female:

Well specifically I'll say with my dad, he's going through cancer right now; he's very sick. And I know that it's emotional and I have even an awareness of what's some of those emotions are, and I've tried to be brave, and I've tried to explain that to him from whatever little perspective I have.

Jesus:

Yes, does he want to hear it.

Participant Female:

Kind of, he was more actually open than I thought he would be; he was less aggressive than I thought he would be, but my only motivation is that he get helped feeling something.

Jesus:

No, it's not - your emotion is right now, that's your motive. What's your real motive?

Participant Female:

Because I feel like I can't heal him.

Jesus:

No, that's not, what is your motive? You can feel it. I can feel it from you; you can feel it.

Participant Female:

(crying)

Jesus:

You're afraid of him dying, right?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

That's your motive. It's selfish. Sorry to say. So, that's going to make it lot harder on somebody. You're worried about him dying because of what he means to you, and what he's done for you. In fact, part of his cancer is because of what he's done. A lot of people with cancer do things out of guilt on their part to get things from their children or from other people, and as a result, the children or the other people continue to expect those things from that person and the person, of course, is unwilling to give it up because of what they themselves want out of it. So, yes, cancer has a dynamic where it's not just the person with cancer that's a participant in the sin but also, every person around them participates in their sin.

Mary:

Now Jess, just because Jesus said it's selfish, doesn't mean you should stop feeling it. Actually, you need to feel it.

Jesus:

You need to go through this grief and not project it on your dad. If you project it on your dad, if he does pass, he's going to find his life in the spirit world really difficult initially because he's going to always be coming back to you. He won't learn why he had the cancer; he'll just keep coming back to you and acting in the same emotion that caused his cancer in the first place. So, it's not going to be good for him if you're projecting this grief unto him.

If your motive for talking to him about it is to stop him from dying then - the reality is cancer - the person with cancer wants to die. They're prepared to die in order to avoid an emotion inside of themselves. And they are willing to die rather than feel, actually. So, when you project at him, don't die, don't die, don't die, he's going - like he would rather die than feel something, and you're projecting at him the very feelings he wants from you so that he doesn't have to feel some things. So, actually it could cause a person with cancer to last longer on Earth with their cancer, and then pass in even more pain than they would have otherwise.

Participant Female:

So, how to you - how does that person - like you're saying he'd rather die than feel his emotions which I think is totally accurate, but how does he feel those emotions if no one is helping him?

Jesus:

He doesn't want to.

Participant Female:

But how does he get to a point of wanting to.

Jesus:

Well, he's going to have to work through that himself. There is nothing you can do to help him get to a point where he wants to. That's his problem, is he wants you to do that.

Mary:

Yes, the best thing that you can do help that process is to not meet your addictions with him...

Jesus:

...or his addictions with you.

Mary:

...or his addictions with you because there's addictive processes that's engaged for a lot of his life to avoid feeling, and now that's getting harder and harder, and now he'd prefer to die than feel them. And the difficulty with cancer is that often cancer creates all these big fears and worries and pain and suffering for the person, but fears and worries and grief in the people around him and it causes the people who were...

Jesus:

...which the person who has the cancer likes.

Mary:

Yes, that it helps to meet the very addictions that were waning, if you like, in their life and so, you get drawn back into meeting the addictions which actually worsens the person's condition.

Jesus:

And they last longer on Earth as a result in more pain and suffering when they pass.

Participant Female:

But didn't you say before that the loving thing to do to point out the sin in someone else.

Jesus:

Only if they want to hear it. See in an environment here where I'm here, this is my space; you're in my space. I hired this, so this is my space. I'm responsible for this space. When you visit your father's home, he is responsible for his space, not you. And unless he is inviting you to engage in a process of understanding, then really to share with him would be really against his will.

See I'm assuming you coming into my space, I've made it very clear to all of you (Laughter) that when I'm talking about a sort set of things, right, and you're coming into my space, this is what we're talking about, and you can leave or

stay. That's your choice, right. You can stay under the guidelines of my rules which are, you need to be kind, considerate, ask questions freely like a child would, not project at me and so forth, that's my rules and if you don't abide by my rules, then you can leave, right.

But when it comes to you going into somebody else's space, so if my father was staying with me, and expected me to look after him, now I'm talking to him. But if my father is by himself or in a Hospice or some other place, and he's not being cared for by me and he's not forcing himself upon my space, then I have no right really to talk to him. I can raise the issue just kindly but anything further than that, I'm breaking his will.

Mary:

But, but (Laughter) it's interesting what you're saying because you're sort of saying, I want to show him or tell him what the sin is, but you're still engaged in the sin with him.

Jesus:

That's right, you're engaged in your part of it.

Mary:

My job is to not support any of your sin whether I'm in your house or not. Like so, if I'm in your house, I'm sinning if I support you.

Jesus:

Correct, but it would be unwise for me still to say that to you.

Mary:

I don't have to say anything.

Jesus:

I don't have to say anything.

Mary:

It's more important that I don't support your sin through my feelings, through my actions, and so this where it gets tricky when people hear Divine Truth because they're like, well I've got to tell everyone, everything, but they're still

engaged in the sin. Rather than saying, I've got to deal with my sin, so that I don't support sin in myself or anybody else. And then there will be opportunities and there will be occasions where it's perfectly loving to speak about what's going on, but if I'm speaking about it while still supporting the sin in myself or another person, I may as well not speak anyway because it's going to have no effect apart from making things confusing and angry sometimes.

Participant Female:

So, what is the sin I am supporting?

Jesus:

No, no, just hang on a second, before you continue - you also don't understand that when you're in an environment where there's a person in front of you and they're in distress of some kind, but it's caused by their own addictions and desires, obviously, if I speak the truth to them, I have to be very careful that I'm not motivated by lies in myself. And at the moment, the lie in yourself is, I don't want to feel my grief dad. I don't want you to die.

So, if you were being truthful with your dad, you would have to say, dad, I don't want you to die. That's the truth. You really couldn't go much further than that - and you said, dad I think I know the reason why you're dying. Do you want to do something about it, right, that's about as far as you could go. Makes sense?

Now what was your question.

Participant Female:

Well, I guess you just answered it. I said, what is the sin that I am engaging in.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Well, it's that and also the co-dependence between you and your dad.

Jesus:

Yes, which is actually breaking your soulmate bond actually too. You understand what I mean by that?

Participant Female:
I sure do (Laughter).

Jesus:
You have a stronger relationship with your father than with any other man, right.

Participant Female:
My husband would agree with that.

Jesus:
And that's not good, is it?

Participant Female:
No.

Jesus:
So, basically that's what I would call an emotionally incestuous relationship with your father. And those kinds of relationships are very damaging and cause disease actually, frequently. And they're very damaging in your relationship with a partner too, because your partner is always going to feel like he's second man, right, and the issue is with a soulmate bond or even partnership, unless this person is the most important person in my life, I shouldn't be with him, right.

You know, and many of us don't realize how attached we are to our mum's and dad's until they die. And then we have huge grief that comes up at their death, and often that grief is much higher than the grief of a partner. And that's all indicative of there being a co-dependent addiction with the opposite gender parent. And it's frequent that boys have this with their mothers and girls with their fathers.

Participant Female:
Where do you even start to break that?

Jesus:

Well, that's going to require you working through and healing, what we call, the intergender emotional injuries that a person has. And one of those injuries obviously effecting you, is you feel that your dad passing effects your safety and security in some way, your emotional safety and security in some way. And your dependency upon him for approval from him. And so, your definition as a woman is very much defined about how much your dad approves of you, how much he cares about you, and it's not dependent on that actually, but that's how you feel. Does that make sense?

Jesus:

And so, these are the things to start working through. That will help him, and it will also help him when he passes. At the moment if he passes, he'll still continue to want this relationship with his daughter even though he is in the spirit world and as a result, the very emotional injury that caused his cancer will continue after he passes. So, he will still have a degradation in those areas of his body. You know where his cancer began right. Where did it begin?

Participant Female:

His colon.

Jesus:

Yes, what's that about? For your dad, what's that about? Colon about...

Participant Female:

I think it's anger maybe.

Jesus:

Well worth. It's about getting his worth. So, he's getting his worth by doing things for people, he's getting his worth. And that's how he got to be viewed by everybody as a "great guy". But actually, from God's perspective, he hasn't done it from the right motive and from God's perspective, he hasn't learnt how to be a great guy yet, even though you think he is a great guy. And because he's done things for you and other people, all of you love him, right, you're all terribly upset about him getting cancer. But actually, it's been caused by his own desire to feed these addictions through actions taken giving his energy to everybody, right, in order to get some worth for himself.

Participant Female:
What's a colon?

Jesus:
The colon is your bowel.

Mary:
Where your poop comes out.

Jesus:
Where your poop comes out.

Does that make sense? Yes, so I hope what I've said hasn't offended you too much (Laughs) because, you know, what I'm saying is definite but everyone of God's principles governing the operation of the soul, whenever you shut down emotions in a certain way, disease is the subsequent result. So, cancers, all cancers actually, are completely curable as long as the person dealt with the controlling emotion, you know, controlling the emotion they are trying to control using addictions to control it, as long as they deal with that, curable, every single one, curable.

Your body has been designed to cure itself by God and so, when it doesn't, it's because of an intention that you are engaged in yourself. Does that make sense to everyone. You've got to remember, God's perfect. He designed a perfect body. He didn't design it to fail. He designed it to succeed. He designed it to work. He designed it not to get disease. The first human couple lived nearly 1000 years, and they never had a disease.

God, it designed it to be perfect. Any imperfection that arises in your body is the result of either your own sin or the sin of someone else generationally that has been passed down to you. One of those two things. So, the key is to deal with whatever those sins are, if possible. Now in some cases, for some people, it's not possible until they pass because they've had a genetic deformity, for example, that now is imposed upon their life while they're here on Earth.

Some have had like - some mental disability where they can't engage a process anymore because of the damage that comes from their forebears. They have some kind of mental disturbance that caused them not to be able to be conscious of their choices and decisions so much. Even though that is the case, you can often help them, but those people will be cured when they pass for the most part. If it is a generational deformity passed upon them, they'll be cured instantly with this process that goes on in the spirit world in the 1st sphere.

They are cured of any past-down genetic problems and then what they're left is their true emotional condition. But for the majority of us who are aware and intellectually able and are able to not control our emotion if we so choose, we need to make the decision ourselves. But can you see, disease, consequence is trying to control specific emotion.

Mary:

The cause.

Jesus:

The cause is trying to control the specific emotion, consequence the disease. You try to control a specific type of emotion; the disease will appear in a specific place. The type of disease will depend upon the type of way in which you're trying to control the emotion. Like so, say a person gets a brain tumour, they're trying to control through their thoughts. If they get a problem in their lungs, they're trying to control through their grief. If they get a problem in their heart, they're trying to control probably grief through, you know, with regard to love, the romantic love usually or sometimes love of a parent, but most of the time, romantic love.

If they have a problem in their kidneys or their liver, it's going to be usually some kind of spirit-based attachment based upon history about what the person is trying to avoid with anger or rage. Every one of them is traceable. And every one of them, if a person has the exact same problem, it's exactly the same cause. This is the beauty of law, is that this is what happens when it's broken, exactly the same effect. So, this is very important to understand.

Participant Male:

On that, what would ALS be, what's the emotion?

Jesus:

Yes, what we need to do is define ALS for most people I suppose. So, let's - it's called different things in different countries, isn't it? Lou Gehrig's.

Mary:

Yes, so that's like a gradual wasting of your physical...

Jesus:

...body, muscular system.

Mary:

...eventually it shuts down your respiratory system, that's the way the person passes. But it's similar to MS in some ways, I don't think causally, but in presentation.

Jesus:

Now, what's her name (asking Mary a question). Yes, specific cause - you're asking what it is?

Participant Male:

I'm asking sort of what emotion's suppression caused that?

Jesus:

It's about being injured in some way emotionally and instead of feeling the injury as grief, feeling it as rage.

Mary:

And not expressing it.

Jesus:

And suppressing rage.

Mary:

Yes, not expressing the rage.

Jesus:

Not expressing the rage.

Mary:

It's actually an angry withdrawal from life in a very slow process.

Jesus:

Makes sense?

Participant Female:

Could somebody heal ALS?

Jesus:

When you say could somebody, you mean the person.

Participant Female:

The person who has ALS.

Jesus:

Certainly, the person could.

Participant Female:

By expressing their rage.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

And their ultimately their grief, like it's going to be a process.

Jesus:

The problem with some of these motor neurons though is if you don't do it soon enough, the myelin stops dripping off your brain and all sorts of things start happening and now, it's very hard to recover from some of those things. You have to have a really good diet and other things like that in order to recover and even then, it won't probably be a full recovery because some diseases like that which are caused by some intense emotions have the effect that you've

stripped off certain functions of your brain and everything, and after a while it sort of learns that that's what it's going to stay doing. And so, it can recover but to heal it properly, would require someone at-one with God to heal it probably, along with the person's...

Mary:

...sincere desire.

Jesus:

...sincere desire obviously, to heal their rage. Unless they choose to feel their rage, nobody on Earth or in the spirit world can heal them, not who is in alignment with God anyway. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

And what about prostate cancer and...

Jesus:

What do you reckon, what do you reckon it might be? (Laughter) Sexual organs relating to cancer, what do you think it might be?

Participant Male:

Well, something that relates to the expression of masculinity, something I guess or even something in other gender, especially their mother.

Jesus:

With the opposite gender, yes. So, what would it be? It's really using sexual feelings to gain feelings from the opposite gender and pandering to the opposite gender in order to gain those feelings.

Mary:

That's the sin.

Jesus:

That's the sin.

Mary:

So, engaging sexually so as to avoid certain feelings with women, or sort of putting yourself last in preference of the woman's desires and feelings in order to get feelings from a woman.

Jesus:

In order to get sexual feelings from a woman.

Participant Male:

Approval, that's something like approval.

Jesus:

Well sexual approval and sexual desire from a woman, yes. Highly likely the woman isn't giving it in the relationship as well, but like I said, most cancers involve two people.

Jesus:

Now I don't want this to be an asking session about diseases (Laughter). Is that what it is?

Participant Male:

Bladder cancer.

Jesus:

Bladder cancer.

Mary:

Maybe just talk about the action, the dynamic of cancer because that's common to all cancers.

Jesus:

Yes, common to all cancers is a dynamic. The dynamic is that you want a specific emotion from other people, and you're willing to work hard in a certain way to get it from the other person so that you don't have to feel the opposite emotion yourself.

Mary:

Often it involves sacrifice of self, working very hard in certain areas in order to try to get this feeling from other people, and a huge resistance to giving up working for others, doing this addiction for others.

Participant Male:

So, and it's mainly based on their partner, that person, or...

Jesus:

Well, it's usually a history with their opposite gender parent or the same gender parent, depends what kind of cancer it is, is to which gender you're doing the work with, which gender you're mostly interested in. So, an example of that is, for a woman who has breast cancer in the left breast, it's going to be about her relationship with her mother initially, and what she does with women. But if she gets cancer first in her right breast, then it's going to be related to what she does with her father and what she does with men in order to get a feeling of love from them, being loved.

Mary:

Being "loved".

Jesus:

Being "loved". In the case of breasts, it's about being loved. So, often a woman will work hard for everyone in their family but specifically for one gender in order to have a feeling of being loved, and that will cause breast cancer. And whatever the gender is will determine whether it's left or right breast. So, every cancer has a cause that is traceable to an emotion, and every cancer has an emotion where you're wanting something from the person, and instead of just saying it out-right to them, I want this from you. You do a whole heap of things to get it. You understand. So, like - let's say if I want sex with Mary, I could just go, Mary I want sex darling, you know, could you give me some, couldn't I? But see most of us are not brave enough to say things like that, right, and also, what if you get a knock-back, right.

Mary:

...might have to feel.

Jesus:

...you might have to feel so what you do instead is you bring her flowers, and you cook her a meal, do you understand.

Mary:

...fix the car.

Jesus:

...you fix the car. She asks you to fix the roof and so you get up on the roof and fix the roof. She says, my stove isn't working, get a new one, yes, I'll get you a new one, but it's all done because I just want sex. Do you know what I mean? And this is what drives many relationships. So, I do all of those things and she's going, oh, he's wonderful, he does whatever I want. I'll give him some sex now. So, it requires two of us participating in the dynamic. Obviously, Mary would feel herself in that place to sort of be in a position of power and I'm sort of being subservient, but I'm doing it in a very sneaky way, aren't I? (Laughter)

It's all for me really so that I get some sex sooner or later. So, it's really just for me anyway. And this is the trouble with a lot of cancers - this is why there's so much body response to it because it is an unloving emotion driving the cancer and therefore, it's going to be affecting your own body because of it being an unloving emotion for you. So, every cancer has this dynamic and so, rather than talking about where it appears because obviously, where it appears is going to have this specific way in which you're attempting to get that approval or acceptance or love or, you know, chest - love, bowel - worth, what do you reckon bladder might be?

Jesus:

Sexual worth. So, you know, just depending on where it is in your body, head - using your mind to get these things. Some people get cancers in their legs, that's a lot about running around and doing things for people but being angry about it the entire time. But having to do it because it makes you feel good about self when you get the approval and things like that. So, it just depends very much upon the location in your body as to where the cancer will first appear, then obviously, the trouble is - it's your body eating away at itself causing your own death. And so fundamentally, you would rather die than deal with the emotion.

Mary:

...and give up the addiction.

Jesus:

...and give up the addiction. In other words, rather die than feel the causal emotion, right. So, everyone with cancer has this general feeling that they'd rather die than deal with that emotion, that emotion to them is worse than death. Now if it's in the cervix, then obviously, it's another sexually related one. I won't go into all the details because it's just like, you can get cancer pretty much in any part of your body, but it just depends upon where it started, but the emotion is just the same. You want to do something in order to get something for yourself and in the process, you're sort of manipulating people around you to give you the thing that you're unwilling to go through the feeling that you don't have.

Mary:

...and very unwilling to ask for.

Jesus:

...and very unwilling to ask for even. Very unwilling to even just a conversation about it. Most people with cancer won't even have the conversation. They'd die rather than have the conversation, that's how strong the emotion is. But getting back to this (pointing to whiteboard - controlling emotion), again all about controlling, in the case of cancer, one specific emotion, but as you control it in your soul, what happens in your soul - your soul envelopes your two bodies.

And of course, when an emotion is blocked in a specific area of your soul, that blockage will relate to specific areas of your body. So, if you're - let's say with a person with bowel cancer, they will have a blockage of worth. They want worth from someone else. They're not prepared to let go of the reason why they don't have any worth, and they're not prepared to feel they don't have worth. They're not prepared to go through those emotions. They'd rather die than feel those emotions.

So, that causes a blockage in an area of the soul that controls the energy systems of the spirit body in that location of the bowel. And then what

happens is the bowel then starts decaying because it hasn't got enough energy to maintain and restore itself. You all know that your body replaces its cells every seven years, right, every cell in your body, completely different in seven years' time. And many cells in your body get replaced within weeks. So skin, for example, within weeks. Some organs, softer-tissue organs generally within weeks, the cells will be replaced. And this process is interfered with by the blockage of emotion in the soul.

So, what happens is when there is a blockage in the soul, there's a certain location that its connected to, the energy system in your soul supplies energy to your body. So, if that energy is coming into your bowel region to supply energy to that bowel region, and you've blocked off the emotion, you know, you've stopped the emotion from flowing in that region, then now, naturally, that area of your body can no longer sustain itself without that energy, so it's going to begin decaying.

Now how it decays depends on what type of emotional injury you're suppressing. Cancers are all about eating away yourself. Over-doing things for yourself in order to get something from someone else. So, that's the underlying reason for the body eating away at itself.

Other diseases depend on what kind of emotion and what kind of effect you want with that emotion, like what kind of thing are you trying to achieve. We know one lady, she passed (asking Mary).

Mary:

I don't know who you are referring to.

Jesus:

Yes, she passed. We met her, she told us through - she had ALS, she was wheelchair bound, had to be fed, moved everywhere, but she had one of those typewriters where you could - with her mouth and she told us - what process began her rage. And what it was, was her partner cheated on her and lied about it to her.

Mary:

I think he had done it repetitively over time.

Jesus:

And he had done it repetitively and eventually he told her, and then he told her that he had done it many, many times and she became so enraged by it, but she wouldn't feel her rage. She refused to feel how angry she was about it. She didn't want to leave him either. She instead wanted to punish him. And her rage caused her to get in this state and within two months after that event, she had ALS.

In two months, she's now passed. We've talked to her since she passed and she's starting to understand the reasons why she had it and things like that. We tried to talk to her at the time, but of course, she didn't understand what we were even saying about it. She was in such a rage about what he had done. The irony was, he looked after her until her death, but he still cheated on her very regularly all the way through the whole thing.

So, the very thing that she was avoiding her rage from, she attracted every single week. There was another carer come in, he'd have sex with her, another carer come in, he'd have sex with her. Yes, right, and her rage just built and built and built and built, you know, naturally, but she was still not willing to express it even in her wheelchair, unwilling to express it. Makes sense?

So, yes, these are things that happen when you control emotion, very dangerous to your life, to your body, to your future, to your future existence in terms of your spiritual development and your emotional development, just dangerous on almost every level.

Participant Female:

Thanks. I actually had two things and it's about kids. The first one is when your child is angry and blaming you or blaming people for little things. I struggle with holding up the law with that behaviour and what does that look like to restrict that unloving behaviour.

Jesus:

Well, it depends whether the thing they're blaming you for you actually did or not, doesn't it, to a degree.

Participant Female:

Just getting angry about everything, like...

Jesus:

Yes, but normally a child doesn't get angry about everything unless they're angry about something in particular that they're unwilling to express.

Mary:

Either you've got a child who feels very entitled, or you've got a child who's very angry about something else that she's not saying.

Participant Female:

That's what I'm trying to figure out, which one it is to see what my job is.

Jesus:

How did you bring her up?

Participant Female:

How did I bring her up?

Jesus:

Yes, every time she wanted something did you give it.

Participant Female:

Yes, mostly.

Jesus:

Okay, mostly entitled.

Jesus:

And her dad and her grandparents were like that.

Jesus:

All did that as well, so entitled.

Participant Female:

That's what I'm feeling like.

Jesus:

So, now whenever she doesn't get anything she wants, she's going to be angry.
How do you stop that?

Participant Female:

And it gets pretty out of control.

Jesus:

When you say, out of control, what happens?

Participant Female:

Oh, just wild, like physically violent.

Jesus:

Violent wild.

Participant Female:

Yes, just yelling, screaming, just uncontrollable, yes.

Jesus:

Throwing things?

Participant Female:

Throwing things, yes.

Jesus:

Okay, also spirit over-cloaked, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, so I tried physically restraining her like you talked about.

Jesus:

Pretty hard, how old is she?

Participant Female:

Very difficult, she's 11.

Jesus:

Yes, when they're 11, it's pretty hard. It's almost like an adult body, right, so you'd have two or three people restricting her, if you had to restrict her, yes. Difficult issue should have started earlier (Laughter).

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

When you start when they're like that when they're two. You know, we have a young boy, Elias, his name is, who started that kind of manipulation with his parents because they allowed it. By the time he was two, he was already the boss of the whole family. And they started to do things when he was two and as a result, by the time - he's now three and a bit, and already things are starting to calm down because it's been dealt with properly. When they're 11, it's been let go on a long time.

Mary:

But Mandy, can I just speak about something you said, you struggled to uphold the law in those cases. I would look at, what emotion am I avoiding?

Jesus:

She's working on your guilt.

Mary:

Yes, that's what you're going to need to deal with in order to be effective, is to deal with your investment in her liking you, I guess, in a very simple sense. And whatever that is about for you, there's going to be reasons in you why you find hard to tolerate your daughter being unhappy with you. But once you're over that, you know, having a law which is just as much as possible in harmony with and reflecting God's Attitude about these things, God's Laws which means that there's always a consequence to the unloving use of will. That is going to be the best thing for her, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's going to be a process of re-education.

Participant Female:

She doesn't let me speak.

Mary:

Well, you don't have to speak to have a consequence.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Mary:

In fact, if you feel...

Jesus:

What do you mean, she doesn't let you speak? You're the parent.

Participant Female:

Well, like every time, I know...

Jesus:

Like what's wrong with you (Laughter).

Participant Female:

That's what I'm asking myself, what is wrong with me (Laughter).

Jesus:

That's right, then obviously, if you feel you can't speak to an 11-year-old, then obviously...

Participant Female:

I start speaking and she starts screaming at me, or she'll cut me out, or run into her room and slam her door so she can't hear me, that kind of thing.

Jesus:

Yes, no worries.

Participant Female:

So, I'm like, okay she's not hearing me...

Jesus:

Well, that child in my house, not getting any food, not getting any clothes, not getting any phones, and television, any nothing, until they learn to treat me well.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And if they're 11, I'd probably kick them outside.

Participant Female:

That's what I've done. I'm like okay, you're going to be outside now...

Jesus:

And I wouldn't even be given them food or anything, they would have to work for it.

Participant Female:

I was giving her food, yes, too.

Jesus:

Yes, I wouldn't do any of that if it's that bad. But you've got have some compassion for the fact that you've let it get that bad, don't you, it's like - that's letting it get way out of hand, too long, too long. And so then, look at the reason why you've waited so long to deal with that. And obviously, she's getting supported by grandparents and dad and you need some strong discussions there - a concerted effort on the part of all of you to change this because they're basically also taking on the role of her parenting and so, if they're educating her to live this sort of way, that's very bad for her for her future.

If she grows up to be this lawless, she's going to be a lawless member of society and also, from God's perspective, she's going to end up, even if she

passed right now, in the hells. And that's pretty unusual for a child, yes, but that's where she'll end up. And she'll be isolated and then, she'll be - there will be a group of spirits waiting with her, if she passed right now. There will be a group of spirits restricting her every activity. Unless she had a loving desire, they wouldn't respond to anything she said or did. If she became violent, they would actually bind her to stop her violence. But it begins with - if you started a lot earlier obviously, you don't need to do all those things, right.

Mary:

And also, it's so crucial now for you to deal with some feelings around this to want God's Attitude about these things because otherwise, you're getting out of line all the time and you're letting it happen. There's got to be big emotional investments you have in either not having conflict with her or maybe it's your husband or maybe it's your in-laws, or I don't know...

Jesus:

...or maybe it's all of them.

Mary:

...or maybe it's all of them. But you're going to have to have some courage to have the conflicts with people and you don't need to - be very aware - like I see a lot of parents trying to convince their kids to be good when they're already very entitled and it doesn't work. They just go, I'm getting attention, whatever, you know. There has to be consequences, and you don't have to talk about it. If they come and want to know why there's a consequence, there's your opening, but that's them asking. If you've already tried to explain and there's no opening, now it's time for action.

Jesus:

Yes, so you don't have to be violent back, but you do have to restrict their violence, and if that requires two of you holding her down while she wants to be violent, then you do that, right. What else can you do? You've let it go too long and there's not much else that can be done other than that. You know, a person can feel their emotions without being violent so that's the first thing. Also, a person who is allowed to be as a child, completely unrestricted is going to end up being spirit over-cloaked at some point, for sure because spirits love a person who is uncontrolled and...

Mary:

Well, they've got all these resources, you live in the West, wow, there's toys, there's diversions, there's all these things and there's no rules. There are no rules and so spirits love that. And because the will of the child is so, what do you call that, permissive, you know, they don't have any kind of morality internally growing within them.

Jesus:

No, no moral compass, no loving desire in the child.

Mary:

So, the spirit is like, well this is great. This kid will do anything. I want to have some experiences, here I go.

Jesus:

Yes, so very prone to spirit over-cloaking as well. And you know, that means you're not dealing physically just with your daughter either, but you're dealing physically with the strength of the spirit who's with your daughter as well, and that often increases the muscular strength of the child, so it's going to require a concerted effort from more than just one person to deal with this. It's not going to be - if you let it go that long, when they're little, when they're two and three, you can restrict them, and the spirit leaves them pretty quickly usually.

You know, we've had cases where spirits left them and within three months, gone and then you don't have to restrict the child anymore, and the child is more docile in the sense, not docile - because the idea isn't to make them docile with their will. The idea is just to get rid of the spirit who's causing their - so you get rid of the spirit, now you can talk and reason with the child and now, it's a lot easier.

We've seen that happen in all of Eloisa's children, pretty much, particularly her two boys. They were so monstrously unruly that they were destroying the place, her house, and punching her and kicking her. We'd be talking to her, and they would be screaming and yelling and hitting her, you know, and once you deal with it properly, if you met them now, you guys would not think that there was their history. They are very well-behaved, easy to get along with. All of them, including the youngest is 12, he cooks for himself, cleans up for

himself, does his own shopping, does his own washing, does his own cleaning, looks after everything. He knows what he wants to be when he grows up.

Mary:

They do very well at school.

Jesus:

He has arranged his own work experience outside of school with the people, you know, he wants to be an engineer, he's worked out that he can do that. He's done all that, he's 12. We now ask him to be a manager in God's Way, he's 12.

One day he was managing some 70-year-olds, and he was telling them, look you've got some emotional issues (Laughter) about intergender emotional issues with your wife that you need to address because she is looking after you. But when he was three, it was like bedlam.

Mary:

Does your daughter have your build Mandy or dad's.

Participant Female:

Build

Mary:

Yes, physical

Participant Female:

Mine. She's small, yes, and she's shortish too, but it's difficult to...

Jesus:

It's going to take two.

Participant Female:

We started when she was closer to seven, I think and she was still just too strong.

Mary:

And obviously, there wasn't consistency.

Participant Female:

No there wasn't, exactly.

Jesus:

You've got to be really consistent and to break the hold of spirits on her, very consistent because if they know there's a little hold, they're going to use it.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Just by being consistent. A spirit who is restricted using the body of a person on Earth doesn't like the restriction. So, all you need to do is restrict them long enough for the spirit to leave, and once the spirit leaves, they won't come back. Because they know they're going to get restricted again. So, they'll just go and try and find somebody else they can influence. So, yes, consistency, you know, and it requires both parents' consistency and it sounds like you've got multi - a number of parents because you've got grandparents looking after her and so forth.

Participant Female:

It's mostly my husband and I, but yes, we're not on the same page.

Jesus:

Yes, so all need to be on the same page. It's very difficult if you're not, very difficult.

Mary:

You can do - like non-physical restriction as in just restriction of the environment, if you like...

Jesus:

Yes, so things like mobile phone, television, all these things.

Mary:

Yes, you know, all the addictions.

Jesus:

As soon as she enters violence though, what are you going to do? You're going to have to do something.

Mary:

There has to be some way to restrict her physically whether it's (unable to decipher).

Jesus:

I must say that the things I'm recommending, imagine how the media will take something like that, right?

Mary:

Yes, this weekend, we're just like... (Laughter)

Jesus:

And some people we know have had police called on them because other people have accused them, and when the police learnt that, oh, this is what we're doing, the police were going, oh, that's fantastic. Then they're not going to have to do it when they're 20, right, so a lot of times the things you're afraid of happening won't happen. When you explain it and you're not afraid and everything.

Mary:

And you'll meet the kids and see that the kids are not traumatized, they're actually doing well.

Jesus:

...traumatized or abused in any way physically. So, a lot depends on intention, doesn't it, as well.

Mary:

And you being right in yourself, in your intention for doing it. You know if you're coming from a place of anger or punishment or whatever, that's not going...

Jesus:

...or blaming them for the situation they're now in because really, they're not to blame, right. A child who's been let go by the time they're 11, that is a problem that began when she was born, right, not just 11. So, it's basically not good - remember that when you became a parent, you were just as old as she was as a child.

Mary:

...in parenthood.

Jesus:

...in parenthood. Most people are not educated to be a parent. So, in other words, when your child was one, you were a one-year-old parent. In other words, before your child was born, you knew nothing about parenting. Everybody thinks they know something, but they don't. And then by the time your child is one, you were a one-year-old parent as well. And when the child was two, you were a two-year-old parent so you're still not a very - like don't really know much about parenting yet, right. By the time your child is 30, you might know something about parenting but it's not going to benefit the child, maybe another one if you had one, but not that one.

And so, the problem is that there is a terrible lack of education on Earth about proper parenting. And most parenting on Earth is unloving and you can't punish yourself for it, but you've got to correct it. You can't attack yourself for it, but you do need to correct it. You need to take different action. And a lot of times the action needed to be taken is going to trigger you emotionally because there's guilt and shame and all sorts of feelings and then other people will question, what are you doing with the child?

I remember one child came to a seminar, he was about two and a half years-old and he was screaming all the time. And mum came up to us and said, what do I do about this child, like this child is screaming. So, I grabbed the child and sat down like this (sitting down demonstrating how to hold a child), grabbed my arms around the child, within two minutes, probably less than two minutes. It was yelling and screaming and kicking and bashing his head against me and all sorts of things, right.

And I said, this is what you do with a child. She bore it for two more minutes and then she took the child from me and never saw me again. Because she couldn't bear putting that kind of restriction on her own child who was unruly. And that's fine, if that's what - I bet you now that child would be, I don't know, in its teenage years, it's going to be a pretty monstrous kid. He was headed that way at two and a half because of what he was allowed to do. He was allowed to punch his mum, kick her, how is he going to treat women when he's an adult. It's going to be pretty bad.

And we've seen children like that grow up, 10-15 years, you know we've been teaching Divine Truth probably now, for me, I started in 2008, 16 years and in that time, I've seen children like just born grow to be nearly adults, right, and you see the results of it all. And many parents come back to us 16 years later and say, I just regret I didn't take your advice back then. Because they didn't want or they felt it was wrong, but this is the way God acts with us.

This is why we have laws, and there's penalties for laws so we learn. And it's very important for your children that they learn that there is authority that is loving and caring, but it is for their own good. Because otherwise they can get over-cloaked by spirits, damaged by others. You imagine a child who is this demanding and angry, she goes to the workforce, is she going to be employable. The instant a boss asks her to do something she doesn't want to do, she'll have a kick and scream, right. And what is he going to do, fire her on the spot probably. And so, they're...

Mary:
Hopefully he does.

Jesus:
Hopefully he does.

Mary:
Sadly, the workforce is not going that well, is it?

Jesus:
No, for the same reasons, right. Everybody's going, aren't you good, you did that, and aren't you good, you did that and nobody's getting anything done

because they're just virtue signalling everybody how good they are doing things that they're not actually finishing or completing anymore, and this is why we're ending up with things being manufactured now that is crap. You know, you buy them, use them once and you may as well as chuck it away. Because nobody is thinking about anything anymore, they're all just virtue signalling everybody.

I'm worried for the world coming up, is these young people who have had permissive upbringings, emotionally permissive upbringings where they're allowed to control their entire family, what do you think they're going to do when they get control of the world? It will be very interesting. So, this is why we need to change our parenting on Earth.

Mary:

For those of you who aren't parents yet, there's a few, maybe, not many, but get God's Law - love God's Law is when you love God's Law, when you really love the way that God has designed everything, you're going to feel drawn to create this law in your own home, and it will be so good for your kids. So amazing. They will understand that authority can be loving, not punitive, and that it can create freedom. Laws can actually create more freedom, and more happiness.

Jesus:

But also, what's free for your child, must also be free for you as an adult, and must also be free for other children. So, if your life is a nightmare because your child has been given freedom, then that's not real freedom.

Mary:

And I would say your child is not free. She is a slave to her demands. She's not free, she can't create for herself, she can't care for herself, she is a slave to needing other people to do all that for her, so she's not free. The kids, that we were talking about before, who can get themselves up for school, iron their uniform if they need to, make their lunch, make their breakfast, come home, make their dinner, do their homework, go to bed and mum doesn't need to be involved in any little part of it, that's pretty free.

Jesus:

And the average mum who hears that goes, what, they're doing all of that? What's the role of the mum. Well, the role of your mother is not to be a mother because you are not their mother; you are their teacher. God is their mother. So, teach them what God would teach them, that's your role. And so, you know, that's what we need to learn how to do as parents, we need to learn how to be loving parents who will teach the child as much as we're able, teach the child what the child will need to learn in their relationship with God anyway. That would be the best course of action.

So, that's what we need to do for our children. And if we do that, our children will grow up being self-responsible, members of society who love other people, not just themselves, and care for everyone in society and who are thorough and are scientifically and emotionally capable people of living a life that is productive for the rest of the society as well as themselves. That's how they will grow up but that requires some major changes in parenting. If we're just parenting because we want to look like we're a good mum or a good dad and being so permissive because we had a lot of things happen in our own childhood that we don't want to have happen in theirs, and we get so permissive under those circumstances, then what will end up happening is the child will use that and abuse that, and get to a stage to be a monster in their life and their future one way or the other.

Mary:

And they're going to struggle. They're going to struggle to make decisions, have relationships, just feel good about themselves ultimately, because they're so dependent on everyone else propping them up.

Jesus:

Yes. So, these are necessary changes that need to be made but you can feel, can't you, that if the average person heard this, they would be in an uproar. How dare they suggest this, you know, how dare they suggest a child be self-sufficient by the time he's three.

Mary:

...that's abuse.

Jesus:

No, it isn't. You imagine the pride the child is going to have in itself being self-sufficient in the sense of sort of emotionally self-sufficient by the time they are three or four, and then physically self-sufficient by seven, like where they're earning their own money and everything, by the time that state's happening. You imagine when they're an adult how they're going to cope with life. They're going to find life under all circumstances, no matter how tough it is externally, they're going to find it easy because they have that self-confidence and self-awareness that comes from understanding these things, right.

But what I would like - many of you are dying to do a wee now, and then I'd like to have a brief discussion about awakening. Can we do that?

Part 3 - September 21, 2024, at 1430

Jesus:

Well, yes, the last, it will only be 20 minutes or 30 minutes at the most, I think, depending upon how many questions you ask, but I want to talk about just generally about the process of going from awareness to awakening.

The reason why I would like to do that is because I don't want you to get the idea that being aware is everything. Being aware is the start of the journey when it comes to sin. Awareness is important as you sin because without the awareness, you can't really start the journey. You've got to start from somewhere.

I often liken it to - let's say, I'm here and I need to travel to say, Montreal, right. Now from memory, Montreal is sort of like a fair bit west, but not a lot, maybe a couple days' drive, is it?

Audience:

Twelve hours.

Jesus:

Twelve hours, so a couple of days relaxed drive. Yes, so if you're here and you've got to get there. There are a number of things you're going to have to organize for yourself, isn't there. There's going to have to be some mode of transport. There's going to have to be some way that - you're going to

have to find the directions to get there. You're going to have to know why you're going there, what's the point of going there. Do you really need to go there is also a part of your consideration of going, isn't it, when you're making a trip of that kind of length.

And so, it's really much the same when it comes to your sin in relationship to your relationship with God. You've got to understand to a degree - what's the point of looking at my sin. Do I really need to look at it? Now I think we've seen over the last few days that your sin contains a lot of sincerity. So, you can see that if you're going to have a sincere relationship with God, then obviously, your sin is going to be the thing that stops that.

So, it's very important to understand that sin is something that we're going to have to deal with. It's going to have to be a direction we take to deal with that. If we want a relationship with God, sin is going to be something we're going to have deal with. But also consider that if you don't want a relationship with God, sin is still going to be something you're going to have to consider, right. So, sin is the kind of thing that you really haven't got much choice in dealing with it at some point.

And this is the thing that most people forget about their sin. They sort of think that on Earth to a degree when you do something wrong, people are very tolerant about letting you get away with it, aren't they? There are certain things, as long as it's not too bad, you'll probably get away with it. And unfortunately, even with some things that are very bad, like paedophile or something. a lot of times people get away with it.

So, people on Earth are so used to getting away with things. And for that reason, when it comes to sin, most people are going, why do I have to bother about it? Now I think, over the last day and a half already, we've shown you that you're going to have to bother about it at some point. Now many people sort of ignore dealing with it on Earth at all and what they do instead is they just wait for their spirit life to come along and hope they won't have to deal with it there.

There're these philosophies on Earth that say, oh, surely God's not that exacting, you know, we're all just human. We all are going to make mistakes. Surely God doesn't get too harsh on us about that. Well, if we look at it truthfully, didn't God create us as humans to be imperfect. You

know, there's all these sorts of explanations given to us as to why God should let us get away with our sin, right.

And if you look at many of the religious constructs on Earth, the Christian religious faith is basically saying, you can sin and as long as you believe in the blood of Jesus as the sacrifice for your sins, then you'll be saved from your sins. So, in other words, someone else is going to have to pay the penalty of your sin, is the general idea.

And then if you look at the Muslim way of life, certain things are not considered to be sins at all that are actually sins, and so this helps you get away with the idea that you're going to have to do something about those.

And then you look at other ways of life, like the Buddhist way of life, is really, you are your own God. You're allowed to determine your own laws and as long as you are all calm and stoic and detuned from all of your emotions, eventually you'll reach nirvana, isn't that fantastic, so you don't really have to deal with sin in that path either.

And then in the Hindu way of life, it's very similar, it's like, well your sins get paid for while you're on Earth by the life you live. In other words, if I lived a bad life last time, then this time, I'm going to be punished for it while I'm on Earth so by the time I hit the spirit world, I'll have paid for them anyway. You know, just because of my, what they call, karma being worked out on Earth.

So, all of these religious philosophies are all spiritual beliefs which is basically saying to you, you don't have to deal with your own sin. Nothing could be further from the truth. Nothing could be further from the truth.

The atheist philosophy is there is no God anyway, therefore there are no laws and so, therefore, you just make your way in the world. It's just another way of saying, you're not going to have to deal with the sin.

The agnostic way of life, we don't know what to believe so, just be a good person as you define it to be. Another way of going to God eventually, if there is a God, we just say to God, well I didn't know you existed and I didn't know you had laws so, why don't you let me get away with all that. Just another way of getting away with things.

A lot of religious constructs on Earth have been created specifically to help you avoid the confrontation that you're going to have with sin. So, the point of awareness is the very first point that you're going to have to arrive at from a place of denial. So, denial says, I won't have to deal with any of it. If there is even such a thing as sin, if there is, I still won't have to worry about it.

Or if there is such a thing as sin, I don't commit them because I'm better than that; I'm a good person. And there is so much denial in almost everything we tell ourselves that it's very hard even to get from denial to a state of awareness, to become aware. Now to become aware, as we've said, requires firstly, that truth is presented to you and it is the actual truth, universally, not your ideas or concept of what is truth, but it is the truth of how the universe works. That has to be presented to us somehow.

In order for awareness of something to develop it has to be truthful in order to be aware. There's not much point in being aware of something that's untruthful because it doesn't help you at all. It needs to be truthful. Does sin matter? Well, the truth to that person is, yes it does. It's going to affect your life here on Earth and in the spirit world. And in fact, most people don't feel the penalty of their sins until they pass.

So, unfortunately for most people, the worst time of their life isn't their life on Earth, right, and that's a sobering thought considering how bad life on Earth can sometimes be. But for most people who pass, their life on Earth isn't the worst time of their life. The worst time of their life is after they pass.

The first years after they pass, coming to see, that oh, there was all this sin committed, and now I am going to have to deal with it somehow. And many people in that state go through this frustration which is, why didn't somebody tell me, right. On Earth, why didn't somebody say to me then that that was a sin. If I had known, I might have stopped it then, and then I wouldn't be paying for it now.

And there is so much spirit frustration about the fact that they weren't presented with the truth on Earth. And many of you will find, if you don't listen to Divine Truth or practice it in your life now, you'll find the same frustration when you pass. You'll go, oh, gee, I wish I listened to that silly guy saying he was Jesus, start talking about sin at least, right. You are at

least going to go that far with it because you will realize it is a reality of your future existence.

Moral laws govern your soul and how it integrates with the universe around you and those laws are fixed, immovable and when you break them, there are penalties for them. And that is an undeniable truth that if you deny it on Earth, you'll come to see it in the spirit world.

Now the first thing I need to become aware of is that there is sin itself. The first thing I need to become aware of is the concept of it. Can you see that? I need to understand that there is right and there is wrong as God defines it to be. And when I live in harmony with what is right as God defines it, or you could say what is right is also what is real. When I live in harmony with what is real as God sees it, then I live in harmony with the law. And when I live in harmony with what is not real what humans think is real, then most likely I am going to break the law, God's Law.

And we need to at least have that recognition in our hearts before we can proceed. It's like saying, I'm here in Falls Lake. This is where I'm at. Before I go on a trip, I am here. I do sin and I recognize there must be sin, and I recognize that sin must be a thing that I'm going to have to deal with. If I don't believe that in my heart, then the last two days, whatever I've said, won't have any effect on you whatsoever, right, if you don't believe that.

And what I'm saying to you is from our experience of 2000 years of experience, sin is the biggest problem humanity on Earth and in the hells of the spirit world face. That's the reason why there is so much unhappiness here and also there. And that's something that we have wanted to change for such a long time, like to bring some awareness to it.

And you look at, you know, what was taught from what we taught in the 1st century, there's a lot of ignorance of sin in that process. Because this modification that happened of saying that Jesus' death is responsible for paying for your sin has basically wiped out every discussion, I ever had in the 1st century about sin with people.

It's basically had the effect of everyone going, I'm not responsible for my stuff, for my creations, for my sin. And when I look at that and I've seen that happening over 2000 years, it's distressed me a lot because it's like, every person who believes that, is going to be severely disappointed when they

pass. You could be a Christian, you know, there's close to 2 billion Christians on the planet who believe these things. There's 2 billion people who are going to have some pain and suffering just from that one belief.

That's distressing to know, but it's important to understand that the sin itself is going to be something you're going to have to address at one point or another so, don't put it off, is my suggestion. Don't put it off. In the process of going through it, you'll separate what is you from what is your sin. So, you'll get to know yourself better because you'll be able to see, oh, that thing that I do, that's not even me, that's because I'm afraid of people, or that's because I want to please people, or that's because I want to do some other sinful things.

The real me wants to do this. And you'll start connecting to the real you as a process of discovering what your sin is. Because your sin is just mud thrown at you or mud you've rolled in (Laughter), one of the two, isn't it? One of it is mud that your upbringing and everybody has thrown at you or it's what you decided through your own choice to roll in your life, that's your sin, but it can be washed off.

You know, high pressure hose (Laughter), truth is the water, high pressure hose, like get face-to-face to the truth, you know, like in your face truth and recognize the truth, it's like a high-pressure hose, squirt off all the mud. And as you do that, you'll come to recognize what you really look like, what your real nature is, what your real personality is and so forth. You'll come to see that.

The sin masks all of that. It's like mud over you. You can't see the clothing you're wearing. You can't see the features of your face when there's mud everywhere. And you can't see the shape of your body even if it's caked with mud. Until that mud comes off, you won't really see yourself. So, the first part of that is being aware of where I am right now.

Now a part of that, as I said, is recognizing that sin is a real thing. It's a creation, not of God's, but of humans. But it is a real thing, it has a real effect. It's not something that's a figment of my imagination or a figment of philosophers' imagination, it is a real thing that occurs when you break the law. We need to at least start there.

And then from there, we need to become aware of the individual sin, of what are the sins, and which ones are the most important. And as I've said, over the last two days, the ones that are the most important are the spiritual ones, the belief systems you have that maintain your current way of life.

An example of that is, I believe love is nursing somebody. If you believe that, you will nurse all the people around you, thinking that that is love, but actually it will turn out to be a sin. Or you might say, I believe love is sacrifice, I believe love is sacrifice. And if you believe that and you sacrifice for everyone around you, you'll end up sinning against yourself and God in the process.

And so, you need to start recognizing what sins are important, the spiritual ones first. The belief systems you have, they have the most powerful effect on every action you take. The beliefs that you have, not the emotions or the sexual feelings you have, but the beliefs you have, the spiritual beliefs you retain. They are the ones that are the most important to examine.

And then comes the beliefs you have about emotions which are really about how the soul works. And then the beliefs you have about your sexual interactions which is really about what kinds of things are going to bring you joy in your romantic relationships, and then there are the physical things.

Now all of those areas we need to start becoming aware. Now the first point of awareness is to go, the spiritual things are the most important, then comes the emotional things, then comes the sexual things. To understand the hierarchy is a part of the process of awareness. So, it's important to get the process of awareness going in these areas (pointing to spiritual and emotional on the whiteboard) in particular.

Now we've only, over the last two days so far, covered up to here (pointing to spiritual on the whiteboard) and there (emotional) we only covered one thing, and there (sexual) we only covered one thing, and there (physical) we only covered one thing, as examples. And you can see we haven't even really touched upon this stage (spiritual).

Like what a spiritual sin is feeling, what are the spiritual principles and laws. Now there's been cases in this trip we've had, we have discussed it or tried to begin, you could say, a discussion with some groups, but the group gets so concerned and way-laid that in the end, we can't finalize the discussion

yet, so we're still thinking that sometime over the next few weeks when we go North Carolina next, maybe we'll get to talk about that, maybe not. We don't know.

Mary:

We did talk a bit about it in England.

Jesus:

We did talk a bit about it in England about the spiritual principle. And in the very first two discussions in England so, if you want to look at those and also, in Ireland we did talk about what is love really, and what is humility really. We started to talk about that. But again, we didn't finish those conversations, we just didn't have enough time and there were so many people getting worried about all sorts of things, and questions, and different spirit influences that occur that it was just impossible to finish the conversation.

So, hopefully in either this trip or the next trip we have, we'll be able to finish some of these conversations with you. But at this stage, the main thing is to start developing the awareness that there are spiritual principles, and that those spiritual principles, love, truth, humility, faith, if you sin in those areas, they are going to be greatest of sins.

And then when it comes to your emotions, if you suppress emotion, control emotion, shut down emotion, project emotion, you use emotion of distractions such as anger and other kinds of emotions like that, as you do that, you are also shutting down your soul, and if you understand, you shut down your soul, you're going to bear the consequence in your soul and in your body for doing that. It's going to be consequences that come from doing that.

And the same goes sexually and physically, there will be consequences from breaking the laws in these regards. If you can at least over the coming months start looking at your life and looking just even as a like a fascinating experiment, look at your life and go, what area would that be classified as, and how does my belief there effect my action here. How does my emotion there effect my action here. And how does my sexual feelings there, affect my action here. And start to sort of see the co-relation between the hierarchy of the sin and the effect it's having in your life.

Then you're beginning the process of awareness and the key part of this is doing it for your own sake, for your own sake, not for the sake of others, but for your own sake. Start there at least. And go, for my own sake, I need to look at this. Now if you can do that, now I'm starting to switch my mind into gear, aren't I, and even probably as you saw yesterday and today, when we start confronting ideas, you start having feelings, don't you.

It's like when we had the pet discussion, oh no, there're all these fears and feelings that start popping up, well that was just a physical thing. And then when we talked about the sexual thing, there's all these, oh, but what about my relationship and there're all these feelings that start popping up as a result of that. Can you see just the process of awareness leads you into sort of emotions that you've been avoiding over life, that you haven't been facing over life.

And this is why the process of awareness is going to lead you, eventually to awakening if you're dedicated to it. But the thing that changes you is not the awareness. The thing that changes you is the awakening. So, the question then becomes well, what is awakening compared to awareness.

Awakening is you get to the stage where you emotionally inside of yourself believe and feel that it is a sin, and that you no longer wish to commit it, and you are sorry for committing it in the past. That's awakening. Once you awaken, now you can ask God legitimately and with sincerity, ask God for forgiveness, and God will forgive you as long as you've got to that point. The law demands that you get to that point.

Mary:

We need to say that that is a feeling place, don't we?

Jesus:

It's a feeling place, not an intellectual place.

Mary:

It's a gut-wrenching, heart-turning feeling.

Jesus:

Internal turmoil, distressed place is what it is.

Participant Female:

Just on that note, I was going to say is like with the last few months I've been watching a lot of humility videos, and I felt the pain of what people have done to me and all of a sudden, the summer started to feel the pain I've caused others.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Female:
And that was more painful than anything I've ever felt.

Jesus:
Correct.

Mary:
And do you know why Sarah, it's because you engaged in your will to harm others and so, it makes sense that there would be more pain because it was something that you wanted, or that initiated and so, that's the corrective purpose of the law is to educate you about your will. And when others have harmed you it's painful, but that's them using their will.

Jesus:
We found historically that when we talk with people about sin, most people say, I don't sin, everybody else does. And when they look at their life they go, the reason why I'm so unhappy is because of what everybody else did to me. And that's not actually true. God doesn't bring your soul penalties for what other people did to you.

If you think about it, it would be unfair, wouldn't it, for somebody to penalize you for what other people did to you. So, God doesn't penalize you for what other people did to you.

Participant Female:
But what about the Law of Attraction?

Jesus:
What do you mean?

Participant Female:
Isn't it to show us where we're sinning.

Jesus:

Certainly, but God doesn't penalize you or even bring you attractions to show you what other people did to you, it's what you're now doing.

Participant Female:

Or the wound inside of us that hasn't been healed.

Mary:

What we're doing to avoid the wound.

Jesus:

Correct, how you're sinning against feeling the wound. You see if a person chose to feel the wound of their past, they would never harm another. The fact that you harm another, means you've chosen to not feel the wound of the past, and you've chosen to visit that wound on others instead, that's your sin. You see the person can be harmed and then choose to not harm another. But the majority of us unfortunately, don't do that. What we do is we go, well other people harm me so I'm getting mine.

Participant Female:

But don't I attract that harm?

Mary:

Let's have a scenario - I grow up with a violent dad okay. And then I'm going through my life and oh my gosh, we could say I'm attracting all these "violent men" but is that what God is really wanting for you? God isn't wanting for you to have violence and rage for the rest of your life. But if I'm doing certain things to try and placate the violent men around me...

Jesus:

...which makes them more violent.

Mary:

...there's the sin in me that I need to deal with. I'm avoiding my fear, avoiding my trauma, avoiding my grief, and so, all these violent men that are coming, I am actually attracting them into my life because I am pandering to them all the time.

Jesus:

And also, because I am avoiding the grief associated with my father, and it's a sin as we've just said to avoid your grief. So, God's not punishing you for your father. He's saying, you've got problems with your dad, and by choosing to avoid it, you are sinning.

Participant Female:

Well, I could say that that exact example is that I was feeling anger towards me from that. And so, I thought I was attracting that, but I was actually very, very angry towards men.

Jesus:

Well, no, under the anger is your grief about men being angry with you.

Participant Female:

I felt my sin is being angry towards men though.

Mary:

Well, that is your sin.

[00:29:31.19]

Jesus:

Your sin is your grief that you're refusing to feel. You know, God can't make you feel your grief. The law can only say, here's your grief, here's your grief, here's your grief. And you, through the use of your will, will have to get to the stage where you chose to feel it. The Law of Attraction is just working to say, here's your grief again, here's your grief again, here's your grief again. And every time you get angry, you go, but I don't want to feel my grief, but I don't want to feel my grief, right, that's a sin. As we just determined with the discussion about emotion, when you shut down an emotion of grief, you're naturally going to commit a sin.

Participant Female:

So, I think I was actually feeling the pain of denying that emotion.

Jesus:

Correct, of the sin. The sin is the denial, and this is the problem most of us face. Most of us go, oh, but I attracted these things into my life, but the reality is, the reason why it is, is because you were avoiding dealing with it, and the law is going to say, you're avoiding dealing with it and you're

sinning while you avoid dealing with it. You see, everything you chose to avoid dealing with, you will visit it upon another. That's a fact of life.

And whether you think you're visiting it upon another or not, you are. It's going to happen because you avoid dealing with something. And it's going to kick off every addiction you have to avoid feeling something, it's going to kick off all these addictions. So, the problem isn't the original thing that happened with our dad, let's say, the problem is your decision to avoid it.

Participant Female:

That's projecting on to everybody else.

Jesus:

Naturally, and it's also shutting down your own soul so, you're even sinning against yourself. Do you understand? You're sinning against your own happiness for the future. While you retain an emotion of angst toward your own father, you're going to end up having an emotion of angst towards any man in your life, your partner, who is a man, and you're going to have an emotion of angst toward any son you have, any male child you have, and you're going to have an emotion of angst toward any man who you meet on the street. These emotions are going to be coming out of you and you're going to act on them because your emotions are going to dominate what you choose to do.

You're visiting your own injury upon others, and the chose to do so is a conscious decision to avoid your own problems. Therefore, it is a conscious sin, it is not a mistake. God doesn't classify that as mistake. It is a purposeful decision to avoid your own pain and visit it upon others as a result. So, we need to awaken to that. And so, the Law of Attraction, what it's doing is showing you that. Showing you, here it is again, here is your grief and when you get angry, it's because you don't want to feel your grief. And when you want to blame the man, that's because you didn't want to feel the grief either.

Participant Female:

No but I when I actually felt the sin - in and of itself is when I dropped into the grief and felt the pain of my sin.

Jesus:

Yes, but still feeling justified of anger towards the men which means that you're not actually in a place of repentance about it.

Participant Female:

Oh, I was, I was, I was feeling very repentant about it.

Jesus:

I would have to ask your husband (Laughs), whether he's still getting treated the same manner. You see, when you actually deal with it with your dad, your whole actions towards every man in your life will change.

Remember I said to you the other day while we were setting up, you girls can't listen to a man. None of the girls in your God Group can listen to a man. This is why there's been hardly any men in your group.

Because you don't really listen to a man. You sort of just brush over what he says, right. You try to cheer him up. I said to the girls that this venue is not really suitable for us, right, because there's so much noise and other problems, and we had more people booked, and all the chairs are uncomfortable, and they're trying to solve all these problems. And I'm going, no, first we've got to see the venue is not suitable because otherwise in the future you're going to find the same venue for me. You know, next time we come. Next time we come, I'm going to have go and find the venue if this is how it's going to be right. And I'm happy to do that, but I'm just saying, if you say you want to help, but you're not listening to the man's requirements because you'd rather just solve his problems than listen to his requirements.

So, that means it's not healed. You understand? Not healed, so you might think you've awakened but it's not awakened. I'm pretty sure - probably in your personal relationship with men, there's many times when a man is thinking, she's not listening to me. And this indicative of the underlying problem which is still the relationship not being healed.

This is the difference between aware, I think you're aware to a degree, but you weren't aware of everything I've just said which means you're not awake. Do you follow me? So, you can call it awake if you want, but calling it awake when it's just aware is not helpful for your future. You can fool yourself that you're there (pointing to aware on whiteboard) when you need to be here (pointing to awake). So, you can say, I'm here in the awakening, and I've already gone through awareness, and you can fool yourself in that

place, and it's not going to be good for you to do that because you're going to think you've dealt with something, and you've repented for something that you haven't repented for. And of course, God's Love can't then come into your soul and help you with the cause, if you haven't repented for it.

Participant Female:

What does the awakening feel like?

Jesus:

What does it feel like. It's a good question, isn't it? What does it feel like?

Mary:

Yes, but it's not like, oh, I felt some pain therefore it's all done, you know. If you think about your relationship with men, it's complicated. It's not just like, oh, I'm a bit angry at men and I feel a bit bad and that's quite painful.

Jesus:

What is your relationship with them sexually, what is your relationship with them emotionally, what is your feelings towards them emotionally. On some points you have condescension towards the man because you think he can't handle his emotions. And on other points, you feel like he should handle that because he should make me feel secure. You've got very complicated feelings about a man emotionally. If you were awake to it all, you would know all of that and get to the stage where you feel the remorse of being in that place.

Mary:

The issue with awakening, is it's uncomfortable. You could say, maybe you started to awaken to some of those things. But awakening to sin is like a process that you have to - if you're going to get to the point of repentance, you have to be willing to engage with it ongoing. Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's over when it's over. Not when you think it's over. You understand. This is one thing that a lot of people try to do, they go, oh yeah, I've dealt with that, it's all over, and they convince themselves it's all over and they've barely began. And this is a problem because you're just fooling yourself. The very worst thing you can with sin is fool yourself about it.

Mary:

I hope that someday you have the opportunity to meet some of your brothers and sisters in Australia, we've known for 10-15 years because a lot of them have been through exactly this, where they've like, no, no, I've dealt with it. Yeah, but let's look at these other things. You know, some of them it's 10 years later they're like, I get it, I get what you're saying.

Jesus:

I'm just starting now to deal with it. It takes an average person on the whole, probably 15-20 years to start awakening to most of their sins, if you're dedicated. If you're not dedicated, hundreds of years. If you're dedicated, you can get it done easily in your lifetime on Earth. But if not dedicated, it's going to be hundreds of years later after you've passed.

Mary:

It's a good process though, like even think about what you've started to go through, how much more self-awareness did you have, so you've just touched it, and it was better.

Jesus:

It always ends up better.

Mary:

It's always better, it's just being willing to engage with our pain, engage with truth even if exposes pain. Let that be something that you're dedicated to for a while.

Jesus:

When all of you ladies in the group have dealt with your true feelings towards men, you will find that it will probably be an even the number of men, and most of your husbands might even be there, right, going to your group. Like God's Truth appeals to both men and women, it doesn't just appeal to women. It's logical, it makes sense, it's scientific in its nature, as you would expect from God, wouldn't you? You'd expect that God would be in alignment with the truths of science and so forth.

And most men often don't feel that when they're listening to a group of women talking about Divine Truth, right, and there're reasons. And also, if there was a group of men, like there is one group of men in Australia that I know of, they were just having a men's group, right. And I'm going, why are

you having a men's group, like why isn't it a people group. And this men's group was all set up because there were all these little private discussions that they wanted to have with each other about problems facing men, but don't want to deal with their problems with the women and of course, the group did nothing.

They made no progress, no awakening to sin. So, it doesn't matter what gender, it's a process you're going to have to go through to be fully awake. So, don't convince yourself, one of the worst things you can do is convince yourself you're done when you're not done. Convince yourself you know what you're talking about when you know. That's the very worst thing you can do to yourself.

Because then you'll go off on a track, thinking it's a good track. You know, you think the road to Montreal is via Halifax from here, isn't it, and then I have to take a ship or a plane and go to England, and then I'll have to take a who-knows-what to go across Russia, and eventually I go past Alaska and down, and then over Vancouver and down, is that the road you want to take. Because if you convince yourself of a bunch of lies with regard to sin, that's the road you're going to take.

You're going to take the longest route there, is what you're going to do. The very longest thing you could do. It's far better to take the most direct route, isn't it, to a location. Most direct route is by becoming aware to the point of awakening and be really honest with yourself. Truth is the direct route, right, so you need to learn how to be honest with yourself. The very worst thing you can do is lie to yourself about it, that is the worst thing. Because when you lie to yourself, you convince yourself very rapidly, all done. And the sin wants to convince you rapidly too, by the way, because its inclination is to protect itself. So, it's going to say, oh you dealt with it, yeah, I've dealt with it. Isn't that great, let's move on.

And you've got all this stuff and then you go, I've prayed for years and years and years and never received any more of God's Love, why? I know people who have heard about God's Truth on Earth, recently like in the last 30-40 years. They prayed every single day for God's Love and when they passed, they ended up in the hells.

There's many people like I could relate about their life as to why they ended up there. And we've observed this from the spirit world many, many times

where they ended up in the hells thinking they've prayed all this time, and received some love, and sometimes they received it from spirits, sometimes they didn't receive it at all, sometimes they convinced themselves they received it, when they received nothing. And they just lied to themselves and then when they passed, the bear reality or all their personal lies to themselves become plain.

Now I don't want that to happen to you. I would prefer that you are honest with yourself and can see the truth of something, right. This requires very honest, self-examination, it requires eventually a good relationship with God. So, God wants to share with you things. He wants to say, this is where things are going wrong in your life. He wants to help you. He wants you to get to a place of awakening. He wants that for you.

And when you get to that place, and you ask for forgiveness, the reason why God wants you to get to that place, is because you'll feel like asking for forgiveness and then His Love can come, and you'll be forgiven. The cause of why you did what you did will be erased. You'll feel the difference. But unless you're truthful about the sin, that's not going to happen.

So, what I encourage you to do, is to not involve yourself in any self - like conviction of an alter reality, do you know? This is something the world is really focused on at the moment, isn't it? Most people in the world are living an alter reality, like most people in the world have no idea how bad the environment is getting. No idea how hard it's getting to produce food and clean water, no idea about how we're using energy and the destruction it's having in different areas of the planet because they don't get to see it with their eyes. They don't become aware.

Unless you see your own sin with your own eyes, you'll not become aware and you'll not be able to awaken to it, you won't be able be repentant for it and God's Love can't help you resolve it unless that happens. That's the biggest issue I see. There are people we've taught Divine Truth to for 15 years, and they're fundamentally the same person we met 15 years ago. And it's totally because of this problem, unwillingness to see the sin, and that's a big problem. So, let yourself begin the process.

Participant Male:

This question was - I had an original question in mind when I first heard Sarah's comments because I am that token male in that group.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, which you only just got there, not because of the group, but because of Mary.

Participant Male:

Absolutely, Mary introduced us.

Jesus:

So, let's get it right, it's not the attraction of the group that caused that to happen. It's your interaction with Mary that helped.

Mary:

...and with the group.

Participant Male:

Yes, and it's, yes, and I go into the group quite often. I present vulnerability, but I also struggle with my worth, my self-worth, so that's my biggest challenge. What I was going to ask you from the spiritual side, the sin of self-worth.

Jesus:

Yes, like holding on to a lack of worth.

Participant Male:

Like holding on to a lack of worth because I see that in how I engage in life.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's a very simple cause and it's all to do with, generally, anger. Like treated badly as a child with regard to your worth, and then feeling that you don't want to recognize how badly and so, you just act in your worth from there on. Very simple cause, but what was your question.

Participant Male:

I think it was just more deconstructing a little bit the worth in relation to sin and the impacts.

Jesus:

If we look it as a spiritual concept first, so this is important to understand. The spiritual concept is God created you as the pinnacle of His Creation. You are the pinnacle of His Creation. If you don't feel that, you're sinning.

Participant Male:

Understood, understood. I've been getting that very recently with just some of the stuff that I'm feeling.

Jesus:

That's right, and the sin is going to be against yourself obviously, so it's going to be painful because it's against yourself. But you are the pinnacle of God's Creation so, act like it (Laughter). And also, work through the emotions that caused you to not act like it. Those will be to do with approval, acceptance, like needing other people to approve of you, needing other people to accept you, needing other people to love you, this is grief, it's grief associated with those feelings that you are unwilling to feel. So, instead what you do, is you present yourself with low self-worth so people can feel superior.

Participant Male:

Correct, that's what happens, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and so then when they feel superior to you, they treat you better, right, but it's a fake treatment, isn't it?

Mary:

And what's it doing - can you see that you're engendering sin in them as well.

Jesus:

You're encouraging their superiority and by doing that, you're encouraging them to believe they are better than you. And so, you're basically saying, we're not equal and you're encouraging them to believe you're not equal to them. And so, that then has the ability with a monster who believes he's already superior, creates a heightened sense in him that he is even more superior than you. And obviously, that's not a good thing because the monster becomes more of a monster in that process.

Participant Male:

And I do the same with men too...

Jesus:

Correct, women and men.

Participant Male:

...because with men I've always found that the world is just ultra-competitive.

Jesus:

It is, all competing with their daddy's, right.

Participant Male:

They're all competing, and I think it's kind of almost like it's, why are we competing, like that's one of my questions.

Jesus:

It's crazy, isn't it?

Mary:

It's tiring, exhausting.

Participant Male:

But then I realize that most men that I meet are in that mode and again, what I found is there was a Zen thing that I learned years ago that was just like you've got to go underneath and for me for some reason, I felt that was over, and I thought that was a good thing at the time, but it's not a good thing.

Jesus:

No, well you're avoiding them attacking you at some point and belittling you, and these are feelings you don't want to feel. But I do not go too much into your personal issue, let's focus on the fact that it is a spiritual problem first. And if I understood how bad a problem it was spiritually, can you see you would be more motivated to deal with it. Can you see that?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

If I understood that if I'm breaking this spiritual Law of Equality which is actually a part of the Law of Love, then I'm having a major impact on my life and the life of all the men around me and women around me, by treating them as if they are superior to me. And I am, by holding on this feeling because I'm scared of confrontation, I'm scared of ridicule, I'm scared of

perhaps even abuse from these people, if I'm scared of that and using that as an excuse, then what I'm doing spiritually is creating a very bad problem with every person I interact with.

Participant Male:

And I notice that just in various ways, but one is sometimes it's just very hard to connect with people. A lot of times it's just very hard to connect.

Jesus:

Well of course, because they are treating you as if you're inferior. Of course, they're only going to use you for whatever they can gain superiority for. And of course, it's going to be hard to connect on a proper level, isn't it?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, there's going to be heaps of results, you could say they are the effects of the sin. And this is the part of becoming aware of going, oh, I thought that me putting myself down is a good thing for relationships but that's - many people even think that's humility, but it's not humble to believe you're not the pinnacle of God's Creation, that's not humble. Humble is accepting God's truth about you, not accepting your ideas about you.

Humble is accepting God's ideas about you. Now to be humble I would then have to accept I am the pinnacle of God's Creation. Every time I act like I'm not, every time I act like I'm unequal, of course, everybody else here is the pinnacle of God's Creation too, right, and every time I act like I'm not equal to them, I am breaking that very big law governing love which has to do with equality. And it's going to have some major, detrimental effects in my life, right across the board.

In my relationships with my partner, with my friends, with my work colleagues, with my life, with what I choose to do, I'm going to feel like I need to latch on to people who are superior in order to have worth and all this kind of stuff, there's all sorts of results that will come from that and so, you could say all of these physical things and emotional things happening are really the result of one big spiritual problem which is, I don't treat myself as equal. And if I had dealt with the equality, if I let myself go through the emotions of why I'm scared to be equal, why I'm frightened to be equal,

then all of those problems in my life would all just disappear, they're effects, right?

Mary:

It's good to imagine, isn't it. If I change this one spiritual problem, what would the benefits be emotionally, sexually and physically. Because given the principle that Jesus has been teaching, that spiritual change is going to positively affect everything lower in the hierarchy, isn't it? And that's easy to see, isn't it? If you think about, even just imagine it, if I treated myself as equal, how would that change all the areas of my life.

Jesus:

Yes, emotionally, it's going to change every interaction with every person, sexually, it's going to change your interactions with - your attraction is opposite gender, right - it's going to change your interactions with women, you know, because a lot of women do like a man who puts themselves down. They feel sexually attractive to a man who puts himself down, and then other women don't like a man who puts himself down all the time because he's exhausting to deal with and so, they want a man who is superior and so, they're going to be totally uninterested as you've experienced, right. And then there's going to be physical results like in your life with work, and interactions with other people with work, and other things, like you won't create for yourself.

Mary:

A lot of the weight that you're holding on to is about this.

Participant Male:

Yes, absolutely.

Jesus:

So, the spiritual problem is creating this sort of, remember the diagram, it's like the seemingly small spiritual problem, but it's huge, right, from God's Perspective, it's one of the core principles of life on Earth is equality. It's huge from God's Perspective, but that seemingly, innocent spiritual problem which you've been taught to believe is actually humility, right, is actually creating this huge labyrinth of creations around you, all creating your unhappiness.

Participant Male:

And I've been seeing that on so many different levels right now.

Jesus:

Yes, but unwilling to change. So, not yet awakened...

Mary:

So, you have to say aware, but not awake.

Participant Male:

I understand.

Jesus:

...aware but not awaken. You even came to us, didn't you, privately and said, this is my big problem. You can see it is a big problem so; you are aware but not yet awakened. Because when you're awakened, you actually go through the process of repentance for that sin and working through - like if you repent for the sin, God can help you with the cause which is all to do with your fear of violence, your fear of being attacked, your fear of being ridiculed, your fear of being put down, your fear of condescension, God can help you with why you have those fears and why you act in harmony with those fears. Make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, it's actually a good illustration of the problem, right. When you awaken, you will have a completely different feeling.

Mary:

And can we say, you know, at the moment, you feel like, oh, I'm quite aware of this in many areas. In that process of awakening, you realize, holy wow, this is everywhere. This is driving a lot of things.

Jesus:

This is like, my whole life up until now - how old are you now?

Participant Male:

Sixty.

Jesus:

Sixty, yes, so 60 years of my life driven by this one thing. I've had the same problem to deal with worth issues, and honestly, it's taken me a long time to deal with it, and to become aware to the point of awakening to deal with it even. Now I am, and this is why with the groups, I've become a lot firmer with the way I handle bad behaviour and so forth. It's all part of the process of, no, I'm giving you my time for free, this is my space, if you don't want to be here, get lost if you don't treat me well (Laughter), that kind of thing, right?

Participant Male:

I won't get it to it too much but I'm watching my workplace and things, how people use and abuse me for that.

Jesus:

Yes, but you still watch it, but you still don't change.

Participant Male:

But I don't change it.

Jesus:

Yes, because you're afraid of changing it and what that might mean for your life. You think at the moment, it will mean that, oh, you'll get attacked more, or you'll get ridiculed more, or you'll get condescended to more, or all the things you don't want and actually it doesn't work that way. People develop more respect for you and therefore, they condescend to you less, not more.

It's really interesting, like I thought the same, but it's not like that at all. People, even if they hate your guts, they'll have a greater respect. I've got some people who dislike me intensely and still donate to me. (Laughter) They respect me enough to know that my intentions are pure, and my desires are pure, and they'll still donate even though they don't like me personally. Isn't that weird. It just shows you what happens when you obey the law.

Participant Male:

Yes, alright, thank you.

Jesus:

Hopefully from that small discussion, you can see the difference between one state and the other. And obviously, we're going to talk more about it so we understand that more. But sometimes the best way of understanding is to actually do it, right. You imagine you are two years old, and you haven't yet walked. And it's already a bit delayed, isn't it, if it's two, usually it happens when your one or after one. So, two years old and by this stage, you are able to reason, your mum and dad sit you down, they do diagrams about how to walk and they give you all this theory about how to walk and...

Mary:

...walking is going to be really good.

Jesus:

...it's going to be really good. Just go ahead and walk and they give you all this gee up and encouragement to walk, and they do all these other things, and you decide if you could do such a thing, you decide, no, I'm not going to do that (Laughter).

Mary:

I need to hear a bit more (Laughter).

Jesus:

I need to hear a bit more; I need to understand it better. I need to understand the whole movement of it all, I need to understand how my muscles are working, you know, you can go into the nitty gritty of something, can't you, so much and still not do it. You are better off just taking this information and just going in and doing it, at least in one area of your life. And if you recognize a big area like you have Kevin, choose that one, and go, I'm doing it on that one.

What I've personally found is the biggest feelings you have, have the biggest effects. So, if you change the biggest feeling, it's going to have the biggest change to all of the effects. So, it's economical to deal with the worst thing first if you can. Whatever you recognize right now is the worst thing, deal with that first. Does that make sense? Whatever is going to be the hardest thing, deal with that first. It's going to have the largest change in your life.

Most people don't do that, of course, because they're saying, oh, but I need to nurse myself through the process. It's like the child saying, but I need to

maybe crawl a bit longer. And I need to maybe crawl and then, let's try not walking but doing it on my knees for a while, right, let's try that instead. Now the child doesn't do that, does it? It looks at adults walking around and it says, I can do that (Laughter).

So, you need to get to the state where you can look at a person who has some self-esteem and go, I can do that. I can do that now. I can try it now. I may fall over a few times so, the child stands up holding on to the hand or whatever and wobbling around a bit, right, and it's going, I'm still doing it. It's a bit wobbly and who knows what's going to happen. And, as the parent, you're looking and going ahh. (Laughter)

What is going to happen now, and the child is going, I'm still doing it. And the parents are going, ahh. The child is going, I'm walking, I'm walking, bang, I'm walking, I'm walking, bang. Crying, get up again, walking again, bang, crying, walking, walking. It's felt its emotion every time it failed, got up again. And then it's like stairs, do you remember the first time you saw your child trying to walk down or up some stairs? It's like ahh (Laughter). And he's going, well mum and dad, I've seen them do it, so it can be done. I can do it, and off he goes, right. And this is the approach we need to have with our problems, the same sort of approach. I'm going to give it a go. If I give it a go, and I'm persistent just like I was as a child when I learnt how to walk, I'm going to have maybe some failures, who knows, but I'll get there in the end.

Participant Male:

I was going to say like a lot, but I have really worked on experimenting in my life like as you would call it in the teachings, like I would see things and say, I'm going to do that.

Jesus:

Yes, find out.

Participant Male:

And I'm going to try it and I've done that in so many areas except this.

Jesus:

It's the areas that are most painful that you want to not experiment.

Participant Male:

Yes, and I feel that I'm working on it.

Jesus:

No, you're not (Laughter).

Participant Male:

Alright.

Jesus:

Let's be honest, you're living in it. You're living in the reality of the unworthiness. You talk to everybody and say, yes, I know I'm unworthy. You're still living in it.

Participant Male:

Yes, fair enough.

Jesus:

So, you've got to look at why you're so resistive to actually dealing with it when you know, in your aware state, you know it's a problem. You're not yet awoken to how big a problem because you haven't seen how big a problem it is with your interactions with people. You haven't seen how you're creating monsters in them by doing this as well. You haven't seen it's link to the equality issue, the spiritual principle. You haven't seen that yet.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

You don't see it like a spiritual principle being like squashed in your life, right, you haven't seen it like that, and you need to, to change. You need to see how big the spiritual principle is. But to say to yourself, oh, I'm getting there. No, you're not, let's be honest. It hasn't changed. So, this is where you've got to be careful, just don't convince yourself something's changed when it hasn't. And then look at your fears and your terrors as to why you haven't, when you know it's a problem.

Participant Male:

Sure.

Jesus:

Because that's why you do it. It's your fears and your terrors that you're unwilling to experience is the reason why it's happening. Make sense? And you have been unwilling to feel what they are because that's what hurts, going through those, and being unwilling to feel what they are, the fears that drive the behaviour. You follow?

Now I've had to do that, and you know, many of you have seen, I get attacked a lot from the media and all sorts of people all around the world. Mary and I, in our office account, it's rare to get a nice comment, it's usually one after the other, after the other of attack and abuse and whatever. We get death threats all the time. Mary gets rape threats all the time. You know, these are the kind of reasons why the average person doesn't want to do because they are going to get threatened and abused and all sorts of things will happen, right.

And at some point, you've got to say, me doing the right, the spiritually right thing, is worth all of that. And that is all their fault, that's not my fault. That's all their problem, not my problem. And if I don't feel that, then I need to feel the feelings, so I do feel that eventually, and then you get to that point of realization, right. So, everyone who is used to you feeling unworthy is going to hate it, every single one. Your ex-partner, all your business relationships, everyone is going to be peeved off with it, yes, and that's why you're not doing it.

Participant Male:
And that's the fear.

Jesus:
That's the fear, right, but you also don't know that if you do do that, you'll attract a whole heap of people who do believe in equality, and you'll attract good friends, and good people who actually do think you are just as worthy as they are, who do think they are equal to you, you'll attract them too.

See at this stage, the whole belief system, the whole sin saying, there's none of those people on Earth, right, because all I've ever experienced is, everyone putting me down, everyone condescending to me, yes. So, one thing you'll start experiencing is people who actually respect you. People who actually care about you, and who actually think that what you've got to say or the contributions you make to society are valid. You'll attract all that as well. You'll probably even have your own business eventually, and

building up the businesses of others, making them successful and not your own life. Your ex-partner is not going to like it because she's used to you being...

Participant Male:

...that's also why she picked me because she had different types of relationships with other men before.

Jesus:

Correct. All the other men have been abusive so let's find a man I can abuse, really. Let's find a man I can put down at least which is abuse. I can treat him as if he's lesser than me which is abuse. And I can do that, and everything is going to be fine, that's the attraction. So, all these women who have treated you like you're not worth anything, you know, if you deal with this thing there's going to be different attractions.

This raises the issue which is something we want to discuss with you at some future time, all of you at some future time is, how important it is to develop faith in what is right. At the moment, your faith is saying, but I'm going to get there, but I'm going to get attacked, I'm going to get ridiculed, I'm going to be put down and while some of that might be true, you're going to find actually that you'll be also respected, that you'll find some kind people who actually care about you, and care about your value and care about your contributions, and that will all be a part of happening as well. But see the faith is tainted by the sin. Faith is saying, oh, that can't be true. You know, I've learnt through my childhood that wasn't true. I've learnt through my life's 60 years, it's not true, right, so I don't believe that. So, that's an issue that needs to be addressed. Your faith in doing the thing and it's going to bring benefit. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Thank you.

Jesus:

A good illustration of the point though. So, this is what I'd like to remind each of you is that just because you are aware, it doesn't mean something's going to change. Aware is like, I know I'm in Falls Lake, right now, that's where I'm at. What am I going to do to get to Montreal, to the state where I'm awake, and I can repent for whatever sins so that I can be forgiven, and so I can experience God's Love that this is going to be a

journey that you're going to have to embrace ideas and concepts and change.

You're going to have to work on faith, you're going to work on humility, you're going to have to work on your desire to love, you're going to have to work on your desire to take action in your life rather than just talk about it and never take any action. You're going to have to work on those things. You have to love truth to get there. You know, you need to know the direction you're taking. These things are important. You're going to have to do them, but the opening part of it all is becoming aware of the sin.

Mary:

And you're not going to get there overnight, are you? You're going to get to Halifax, and you go, it's been pretty intense so far, you're going to have...

Jesus:

...Montreal or Halifax?

Mary:

Yes, Halifax, we're not even in Montreal yet.

Jesus:

No, Halifax is not the way to Montreal
(Laughter - unable to decipher conversation)

Mary:

...you still didn't get anywhere.

Jesus:

You can stop halfway; you're not going to be there either. So, you know, you're done when you're done. You're there, when you're there. Prepare for that thinking as well.

Audience Member:

Is there a shortcut?

Mary:

This is the shortcut; this is the shortcut. He's asking if there's a shortcut.

Jesus:

No, no. The way most of you are taking is going around the other side of the world to get to Montreal. At the moment, you know, that's the way many are taking, it's sort of like, let's deny this, let's make out that it doesn't exist, let's make out it's not a problem, let's make out I don't have any, let's do all of that, and that road is the one that goes to Halifax and then across the Atlantic, to Ireland and to England to get to Montreal, that's the road most are on, right.

It takes a long time, lots of mistakes, lots of deviations, lots of disappointment, think you got there and you're not even there yet. You end up being like, are we there, are we there yet, like kids do when you took them on a trip, right, you go, are we there yet, are we there yet. I'm saying, tired and exhausted, are we there yet? And the exhaustion even is a result is not confronting the sin.

And so, yes, the direct road is straight there. The indirect road is anywhere else going there. So, some of you are on the road to Brazil, when you think you're on the road to Montreal. Some of you are on the road to Australia, when you're on the road - you know, there's all these different roads.

Remember I said, there's a broad way where you can take all these different roads, and you'll eventually get to the perfect natural man, but not to the Celestial heavens, right. There is just one way, the direct route. It's the easiest route in the long run. This is what we need to come to terms with if we want to actually have joy and experience that in our lives.

Anyway, it's now way overtime so we better finish now.

Mary:
Is it yes or no.

Jesus:
It's a yes or no; Mary's allowing it.

Mary:
I bet you it's not a yes or no.

Participant Female:
I just want to know is there a finite number of sins and if so, is there a list.

Mary:

Yes, and yes (Laughter).

(Laughter - unable to decipher conversation)

Jesus:

Let's continue some of them tomorrow shall we. Yes, what we would like to do tomorrow is probably do a bit of spirit work as well. There's been in the conversation, obviously, there's been a lot of spirits attracted to the conversation, and we'd like to have a chat with them, as well, about things that they want to ask so we'll try to integrate that tomorrow in the conversation where Mary will sort of become a medium to do that.

Mary:

And also, we would be really open to answering any questions you have about spirit relationships and spirit interactions.

Jesus:

Yes, and how that effects your sin.

Mary:

And the principles relating to those things mainly.

Jesus:

Yes, but we can continue the conversation tomorrow and also, like still think about these particular things is our goal, right. And obviously, many of you will have questions about, okay, let's find out about sins, and let's find out how many there are, and is it a finite amount is a good question. If it's infinite, can you see, what's the point. Can you see that, what's the point.

Mary:

Then you have to ask, is there a loving God.

Jesus:

Wouldn't you, if it was infinite then it's like, wow. So no, each of you have a finite amount of sin and to be frank, how old you are, you've generally accrued a bit more. So, the older you get, generally you accrue a bit more. That being said, I've seen some very young children now with quite serious sins so, that's not always true, but it is finite.

It is like a bucket, if you keep tipping, it's going to be empty soon. But if you stop tipping, it's going to remain at the level it was, right, so you've got to think of it that way. I just keep tipping, keep finding out, keep tipping, discovering truth and eventually the bucket of sin is going to be empty. And because the bucket is empty, at moment the bucket is like two great big horse-mule buckets sitting on your shoulder dragging down your entire life. At least if you empty them, they won't be dragging down your entire life anymore. So that should help us to - we need to get some faith in that. To be honest, you're not going to have faith in that until you get rid of a few of them. Once you get rid of a few of them, you go, oh, what a relief getting rid of that.

For Kevin, with that worth issue, when you get rid of that, like your life is going to be different and you'll go, what in the hell did I do that, why did I honour that for 60 years? You know, I've should have dealt with this when I was 20, not 60. And of course, you didn't have the awareness when you were 20, right, but probably by the time you were 30 or 40, the developing of awareness was there, but we're so anti-dealing with these things that we just hold on, hold on, hoping for a different outcome doing the same thing. So, don't do that, don't do that anymore.

So, that's what I recommend for all of you. So, hopefully you've enjoyed our discussion today.

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada - Day 3

Part 1 - September 22, 2024, at 1100

Day 3 Part 1 was not transcribed.

This talk is about Divine Truth, God's Way, future plans, and summarizing questions about spirit influence, the spirit world, spirit relationships and mediumship to be answered during the afternoon talk (Day 3 Part 2).

Part 2 - September 22, 2024, at 1340

Mary:

If you understand the principle, it helps you answer a lot of the other questions.

Jesus:

A lot of your questions actually revolve around, how does rapport work between people who live on Earth, and people who live in the spirit world. How do you have a level of rapport where you feel like you're communicating with somebody.

Mary:

What draws you together.

Jesus:

What draws you together. What draws you into a state where you're listening to another person. Now it's exactly the same things that create rapport between people on Earth. So, let's look at the issue of rapport. In this case we're going to be looking at, firstly, I want you to think about, when you have a friend on Earth, what creates the rapport. What creates, what you call, a relationship.

Participant Female:

Similar interests and passions.

Jesus:

Okay, so similar interests.

Participant Female:

They agree with my facade and my demands.

Jesus:

So, there has to be some level of agreement between you.

Participant Female:

They agree with how I want to feel about myself.

Jesus:

Well not always, do they? Like people on Earth often don't even know how you want to feel about yourself, do they?

Mary:

But you could say maybe, they meet an addiction.

Jesus:

So, yes, addiction often creates rapport, doesn't it. Where I have an addiction to be superior and you have an addiction to be inferior, so now we get along. As soon as you are feeling like you're equal to me, I don't like you anymore. That kind of thing. A lot of times it's about establishing also, a power in the relationship, isn't it, with people. It's either one person feels more powerful than the other, and the person who feels inferior feels attracted to the person more powerful because it makes them feel better about themselves, pleasing the person who's powerful.

You could call of that addiction and addictions are all sins, by the way. The whole lot of them are sins. So, you could say, what draws people together is sin, draws people together a lot, doesn't it. I like to sin in the way I like to sin, and you like to sin in the way you like to sin, and if there is some kind of agreement between our sins, that doesn't mean you have to have the same sin, there just has to be an agreement between our sins.

So, another example of that is let's say Mary likes to sin like pleasing a man, and I like to sin by expecting a woman to please a man. Now we get along. But if I don't like to sin by expecting a woman to please a man and she wants to please a man, I will be annoyed with her. Does that make sense? Because I'll go, what are you doing? You don't need to please me, you don't need to look after me, right. And she goes, yes, I do, yes, I do, now there's a disagreement. So, you can see the sin, or the addiction of the person often draws them together, creates a rapport between the persons.

Now here we're not talking about a good rapport, we're just talking about rapport which can be good, it can be mischievous, it can be malicious, it can be joking, it can be not jokes at all, very serious, can't it. It can be either. But it just depends, there has to be some level of agreement in terms what we expect from each other.

Participant Male:

I was thinking like body language and eye contact.

Jesus:

Well, what are body language and eye contact really?

Participant Male:

They can be addiction.

Jesus:

Yes, but how would we define them. Aren't they more how the person feels emotionally that's getting expressed unconsciously.

Participant Male:

Sure, okay.

Jesus:

Aren't they, so I feel a certain thing and my body language will show me. So, let's say, I feel timid. So, my body language will show you that I feel timid, and if you feel like I can take advantage of a timid person, then you'll be attracted to that timidity in me, and I'll go yeah, I'll let you. I feel like I'll let you take advantage of that.

Participant Male:

Or if you're open and welcoming or whatever.

Jesus:

Okay so, if someone is welcoming and you're going, oh, they're lovely even if they're not. And they might be welcoming you into a sin or vice and you go, welcome, welcome and you go, oh great. So, a lot of times they can be welcoming but in a very dark way towards darkness, can't they. And if you feel, oh they're making me feel welcome, then you might go. So yes, it's sort of a welcoming attitude and again, not always in love or anything.

Participant Female:

I was going to say like a shared trauma or shared injuries with somebody who really empathizes with you.

Mary:

Yes, they get my pain. I get what they've been through.

Participant Female:

Kind of like the opposite of the addiction, it's not...

Mary:
Is it the opposite of addiction?

Participant Female:
Well, I guess it's kind of addiction - you meet each other's addiction.

Jesus:
It's totally addiction.

Mary:
Commiseration often.

Jesus:
Yes, empathy. Obviously, empathy and shared trauma are not always the same thing. Commiseration, not the same thing as empathy. You know, where I'm basically going, oh, you poor thing, you've had all this terrible experience. I feel - you could say a facade of compassion because it's not real.

Participant Female:
Proximity.

Jesus:
Proximity, very good. What's that?

Participant Female:
Being close, physically.

Jesus:
Being close to somebody.

Mary:
Proximity you're saying physically, as well, familial proximity.

Jesus:
Yes, it can be physical can't it, but it can also be emotional, can't it. And it can also be spiritual, can't it. And it can also be sexual, can't it. Yes.

Participant Female:
Just to add to proximity, cultural.

Jesus:

Cultural, yes, which is really emotional, but yes.

Mary:

But it's like - it's sort of like, isn't it, this person's had kids or that person hasn't, or this person has Asian parents, and this person does and so, there's all these things...

Jesus:

They come from the same country as me, they're from the same family as me, they're from the same, seemingly.

Mary:

...religion, yes, these kinds of shared experiences.

Jesus:

The reality is none of you are from a country. Isn't that true. You're not Canadian, right, God created your soul in a soul space that is actually nowhere near the Earth, so you could say, your space aliens (Laughter). But you're not Canadian, you just happen to arrive in this particular location on this particular Earth, right. But it's funny how we identify as such, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Common background, experience or history.

Jesus:

Common background, yes, it's all proximity, isn't it. So, we can add to that background, and what was the other one?

Participant Male:

History and experience.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

All very similar. It's funny how a lot of our relationships are governed by this proximity thing.

Jesus:

Yes, education.

Mary:

Not a lot governed by the very first thing that Adriene said which was about similar passions.

Jesus:

Alright, there's a whole area of things you're missing out so far that guide your relationships.

Participant Female:

Values and beliefs.

Jesus:

So, yes, let's call them, shall we, moral values which is - really morality is a sub-aspect of truth, so morality is God's Truth, what is God's Truth. And when I say values, what we're saying is, what measure of God's Truth do I have compared to what you have. So, if I have the idea that it's fine to take responsibility for other people's lives even when they could be doing it for themselves, let's say that I have that value. That doesn't mean it's God's Value, does it. It just means it's mine. So, here we're not talking about God's Moral Values, we're talking about personal values which are not always moral.

Mary:

And the other comment, was beliefs which really what you're talking about as well.

Jesus:

Now beliefs can also be formed in all these different areas, can't they? So, physical, emotional, spiritual and sexual areas where we have beliefs, and that certainly does create an attraction. So, that's why, you know, if we're going to go to church, well I'd go, if I'm a Christian, I go to a Christian church. I won't go to a Muslim Mosque, right, because they don't have the same beliefs as I and so, I want to - I have to change my beliefs to go there so, I don't want to do that, so I don't.

Participant Female:

Passions and desires.

Jesus:

Passions and desires, yes, so what do we mean by that? So, what are things I like to do, what are the things that make me feel alive, you know, those kinds of things.

Mary:

And desire is a lot about what I want in the future.

Jesus:

Yes, so you could say that is a sub-aspect of faith. So, what do I have faith in for my future. What am I aspiring to do for my future. That's going to draw me, isn't it, so you could say, my aspirations. If I have the aspiration for power, can you see, I need a whole heap of people who have an aspiration to give me power in order for that to work, right. If I have an aspiration to feel inferior, then I need a person who feels superior in order for that to work. It doesn't mean we have the same aspirations; it means that we have co-dependent aspirations sometimes when it comes to having some rapport.

Participant Female:

My soul condition.

Jesus:

Okay, so what is your soul condition?

Participant Female:

How loving or unloving I am.

Jesus:

Right, so it's your condition in love.

Mary:

What else?

Jesus:

Think about the four basics. Your condition of truth, right now, your condition of...

Participant Female:

Humility, faith and action.

Jesus:

And how much action you take about those things. This is really your current condition now. Now your soul condition is different to your soul aspiration. Your soul aspiration is what you desire for your future, and your soul condition is what you are right now.

So, you could say your soul condition is like, what I am in this snapshot of time, and my soul aspiration is what I hope I will be in one year's time, five years' time, ten years' time, what I believe I will actually be by then has an effect too, doesn't it.

Yes, very good. So, now we're talking about the real causes of attraction, right.

Participant Female:

So, with Padgett, there is a lot of discussions about him not being in rapport with you, so was it his condition in that moment in love and truth or...

Jesus:

Well, the reason why we recommended that he pray a lot is because by receiving God's Love, it brought him into more rapport, and why it did that is because when you pray, you're exercising faith to receive and when you're exercising faith, your condition heightens temporarily. And now the people who might not have been able to talk to you before a specific subject, can talk to you about now.

In addition it was important that he had some kind of Christian background because he needed - so, this background and his history and his experience and his education was also very important because without that, we wouldn't be able to talk about concepts that he had prior or previously heard of but now didn't really understand, you know, because of the Bible, you can really understand them. But he could relate to the words, and he could relate to the - to a degree even though it might be a false way - he could relate to them, and this gave us extra ability to share truth with him.

Participant Female:

So, if you said, you're not in rapport tonight, is if he prayed, he could get himself into a condition for a period of time.

Jesus:

He could yes.

Participant Female:

You could connect is that the kind of thing.

Jesus:

Yes, even though it'd be a temporary condition.

Mary:

Leslie's touching on a very important aspect of rapport.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Yes, so rapport is governed by two things actually. So, all of your rapport with people and with spirits is governed by these two - they're made up of these things. But it's essentially your condition, and then your aspiration so those two things combined to create rapport which is why someone can be, maybe they're condition doesn't have much love and truth, but they desperately desire it. They could come into rapport with a spirit with quite a lot of love and truth.

Whereas a person in, maybe not such a sinful condition, but in quite an apathetic state of their life, not really longing for very much, might just attract spirits who really are even darker than them because they want to influence the will of this person who doesn't have any aspiration. So, these two aspects are always combining to create rapport with our relationships of the people around us whether they're in spirit form or on Earth.

Participant Female:

So, if I'm really tired and had a long day, I might be very loving, but I truly don't give a shit that night because I'm just too tired.

Jesus:

Well, you need to sleep, right, and quite often we came to Padgett and said, sorry mate, you need to go to bed (Laughter).

Participant Female:

I guess it comes under action but having common goals. So, taking action in the same direction as other people.

Mary:

And wanting to come together to take this action.

Jesus:

Yes, let's just - Mary pointed out and it's very important to see that this aspiration and soul condition are the biggest factors, aren't they? Aspiration involves your passions and desires. Aspiration involves your motivations. Aspiration involves what you want to be influenced into, doesn't it?

Like there are times when you have a motivation to go and do something, so let's say your motivation was to go fishing. Well to do that you're going to need a boat, and you're going to need some reel, and some line and, you know, depending on the type of fishing, you might have a fly fishing or the different types of fishing, you'd have to understand the different types of fishing. I don't know them all because I'm not a great fisherman.

But whatever they are, I've watched it a lot in my 1st century life. I fixed their nets so net fishing was their way, you know, higher priority back in their day. So, if you have the desire to go fishing, can you see that's going to cause you to act. It's going to cause you to like, I need a boat, or I need to find a place where the water is good enough where I can fish from the shore or whatever. I will be attracted by the desire to go and do different things that satisfy the desire.

Mary:

And I might quite like to be around other people who want to fish and who have boats and have ideas about the best places to fish, I might be quite interested in having a relationship.

Jesus:

I'll talk to the other fishermen, I'll want to know, where are the good spots, I'll want to know what kind of fish they caught, and whether they're any good to eat, and all these other things, that's what's going to interest me because I want to fish, and all of these things start to interest me as a result.

But if I'm like a bird watcher and somebody comes along and talks to me about fishing, I'm probably not going to be very interested. So, me and he will have very little rapport, right. I'd be going, oh yes, I'm just really bored with that subject. But look at this new Gouldian Finch that I saw down in Australia and look at this, you know. I am more keen to be a bird watcher, don't get me on that subject (Laughter).

Mary:

But really you could say almost all the other things that you've written on the board are...

Jesus:

...are all of one of these two things.

Mary:

...they're either condition or aspiration, aren't they?

Jesus:

That's right. So, if you look at even proximity, in terms of physical, emotional and spiritual proximity, well that's all about what's happened to you in your life, your experiences and your memories. So, part of your soul condition is your memories, and your memories are very important, by the way, as to determining what you may choose to do in your future. Your idea of yourself is very much determined by your memories. You're experiencing life, very much determined by your memories, right, so your memories play a huge part in a lot of God's Laws actually, and we can talk about that another time.

But you can see that soul condition is a mixture of these things, what's my condition of love, my condition of truth, my condition of humility. So, when we talk about addiction, that's about condition. When we talk about sin, that's about condition. When we talk about wanting to sin, that's about aspiration. When we talk about wanting an addiction met, that's about aspiration.

When we talk about being in agreement with somebody, that's about an aspiration, but it's also mixed with my condition. I might want something, they're willing to give it, so now we enter an agreement. Similar interests is about what my memories have determined, like often times I'm interested in a thing, and then I discover a new thing and go, oh, new experience, new

thing. Oh, I'm interested in that now so, now I run around trying to find anybody else who's interested in that so, we can talk about it and find each other interesting. Shared trauma is about memories.

Mary:

And my attitude to that trauma is a lot about my aspirations...

Jesus:

That's right, what I want to do...

Mary:

...so do I want commiseration for my trauma, do I want to deal with my trauma...

Jesus:

...do I want to live in my trauma. Do I want to justify my rage in my trauma.

Mary:

So, these are all things that are going to affect who is attracted to me and who I am attracted to.

Jesus:

So, can you see, a lot of it boils down to, as Mary said, just the two things. And all these other things are really part and parcel for these two things, right. So, now we know how we establish friendships and rapport with people. Spirits are people, right, they're just people who have died. And often times we don't know how long ago they died, but they've died, and they had a life on Earth, now they don't, now they're in the spirit world.

And some of them haven't yet had a life in the spirit world because they are so earthbound because of all of their aspirations and their condition. They don't want to go anywhere else other than Earth. Often, they feel like they've missed out on their life on Earth, and didn't have a full life. All the people they're interested in and all the things they're interested in are on Earth and there's none of those things in the spirit world.

Like my father is a keen motorcyclist, he's like - he only just recently gave up riding his 900cc motorbike up through the hills of south Australia, he's 81, and becoming less firm, you know, more infirm but giving up his motorbike riding was a big thing for him, a big thing. Now when he hits the

spirit world that's going to be interesting, no motorbikes in the spirit world so, what is he going to do?

Now if he's keen on riding a motorbike, what would you do if you're a spirit and the only place there are motorbikes is on Earth, so for a little while, I am sure my dad's going to go, oh there's a new GP, you know the motorcycle Grand Prix's, he's interested in it, the new GP happening over in Belgium, I'll go there. I can go there now, right. Oh, the next one is in Phillip Island in Australia, I'll go there. The next one's in Austria, I'll go there, and I'll follow that around for a bit.

Mary:
That is the best case.

Jesus:
That's the best case.

Mary:
The worst case is he go, oh that young lad who moved down the street from me, he's quite into motorcycles.

Jesus:
And he's got a 1200 motorbike.

Mary:
...maybe I can share in his feelings as he rides his motorbike.

Jesus:
I'll sit on the back of his bike and over-cloak him a bit while he's riding, and we'll see where we go with that. My father would love to have been a motorcycle racer, you know, so where do we go with that?

Mary:
The issue is though, how is that going to happen? What would have to be in the motorcycle rider? There would have to be some openness in the motorcycle rider to share feelings. So, maybe he didn't get approval from his dad and Alan, who is Jesus' dad might be willing to give that approval. So, then that might open him up to that shared exchange, but if the young lad who rides motorcycles is not really interested in anyone at all, and he

just wants to ride his motorbike, it's not going to happen. This is where the rapport is either going to form or not.

Jesus:

And so, you know, my father probably will visit some of these places and then find a whole lot of motorcycle enthusiasts in most places, and he'll will be pretty keen to probably spend a bit of time with them so, he can ride their motorbike with them. So, relatively innocent, in a sense, but who knows, he might start going, oh I like this speed, and I want a bit more of it, and he's influenced the guy to drive too fast. You know, you can easily do things like that as a spirit.

If there is the rapport, where there is some level of agreement and addiction that's going on, you can easily as a spirit just go, I'll just influence him, a bit more on the throttle, a bit more on the throttle, a bit more on the throttle, until they've exceeded their own capacity to drive the thing. And then, there's an accident or something. So, many times spirits cause accidents like that, particularly with young men, by the way, because a lot of young men driving cars or motorcycles, this is why there's a high proportion of young men driving cars and motorcycles that do have accidents because frequently they're spirit influenced into such actions.

So, here we go, we've got these things going on, right. We've got all these things going on, and really, they all boil down to aspiration, in terms of what I want for my future, and soul condition, what I am right now, that's really what it boils down to.

Mary:

Now Adriene has question - that's on that, is it?

Participant Female:

I was wondering about you know Alan and the spirit world and finding that fellow who's also interested in the motorbikes, how does he know that little Johnny has that opening that he can hook into?

Jesus:

All he has to do is go to a location where the other person might be drawn to. So, my father knows that motorcycle GP or also motorcycle, what are they called, superbikes, this is where people go racing their motorcycles. And one of those is on every single weekend, pretty much most of the way

through the European summer, and there's about 40 or 50 of those races, sooner or later, he's going to hook up with someone else who likes doing the same thing.

Mary:

And if he's not very developed, he might just try to kind of, join like, you know, try to kind of get close to someone, even if he doesn't really understand how it works, often by accident, spirits go, oh wow, this guy is sharing an experience with me, and it's all happened through rapport that neither of them is conscious of how it's happening, but it's about the condition within them that's creating rapport.

Participant Female:

So, it's just like an attraction that...

Mary:

It's just like when you make a friend. You don't go, oh how's this happening, (Laughter) you know, it's just like, oh, this is nice.

Jesus:

And my brother, my younger brother, he's like riding motorcycles too. He's got a 900cc motorcycle, as well, and it's actually sitting in his living room (Laughter), and he views it as pretty important. And so, you know, in my dad's case he could just over-cloak my brother. That would be simpler and go riding with him which is what he's done when he was on Earth, both of them used to go riding together so it's just a natural thing, isn't it, son's going riding, I'll go for a ride with him.

Mary:

Well, how many people who have lost a parent say, oh, when I just do this activity, I really feel mum or dad with me.

Jesus:

Or I really feel my mum - exactly what's happening.

Mary:

You are feeling mum or dad.

Jesus:

If it's on a motorcycle or car they're probably on the passenger seat. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

My question is two parts. So, if I am in denial of my soul condition verses if I know my soul condition that I haven't dealt with it yet can it still be more protected from rapport.

Jesus:

Well, if you're in complete denial of it, obviously that's the least protected. If you are sort of aware but not yet awakened, then that's a better state, but still not going to really protect you much more than being in denial.

Participant Female:

Because there's a constant battle going on.

Jesus:

That's right. You have to awaken before you're going to change so that's going to be the most protection, aside from actually curing the problem.

Mary:

When you awaken to sin, there's a change in your aspiration.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Do you know when you're aware...

Jesus:

You're still here in your condition.

Mary:

...this is my soul condition, but my aspiration is, I still want it. When you're awake that's that icky feeling of like, oh gross, I don't want this anymore even if you haven't dealt with it and so, that lessens the rapport. Aspiration has as very large impact on your rapport with spirits.

Participant Female:

And that requires awakening?

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
Because now I've...

Jesus:
Repentance, it requires repentance.

Participant Female:
Right.

Jesus:
Yes, which requires awakening. So, once I want to repent for any sinful addiction that I have, now I'm a completely different state. And then, when I actually repent and actually you know, something completely changes in me I go through either emotionally or I receive some of God's Love and the causes are taken away. Now my aspiration and my condition have changed.

Participant Female:
Is it a benefit to knowing your soul condition as a totality or is it just work at one issue at a time?

Jesus:
Well obviously, the less you know, the more prone you're going to be to be influenced in ways you don't know. Makes sense, doesn't it?

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:
The less you know about yourself, and the more you're acting in your addictions or your sinful condition, the less you know about yourself; the less you know about yourself, the more open you are to being influenced in all sorts of ways that you don't understand.

Participant Female:
So, being aware, when I can sometimes see spirits now, and I can see them projecting and hooking in, but I still cannot escape them.

Jesus:
That's right because you're not awake yet.

Participant Female:
And that changes the aspiration.

Jesus:
That's right. Getting from awareness to awaken means that an aspiration is required.

Participant Female:
Oh right.

Mary:
Yes, but when you're fully awake, there's no longer the aspiration to engage the sin. You've done the work, you're like, oh yuck, I don't want that anymore. Even if you haven't repented fully, it changes the rapport quite a lot. Because actually, if you think about spirit attractions, it's very similar to on Earth. Like I can say to Jesus, oh I really don't want to go out for dinner Saturday night. I don't want to go, that's fine, let's stay home. But if he can feel from me that I really want to go, you know, if he is sensitive, he'll feel that and it's even more with the spirit. If I had a detuned husband, he'd go, oh no, she's fine staying home. But obviously I don't, so he's like, you want to go to dinner or whatever, but a spirit is like, you want to go to dinner.

Participant Female:
I can feel that.

Mary:
Yes, I can feel that. You can say whatever you want, but...

Jesus:
Whatever you say means nothing to me if I can feel the opposite feeling.

Participant Female:
So, I'm better off embracing that feeling that I want to...

Jesus:
Oh Dharm, I don't want to get into a discussion with you about those things.

Participant Female:
Sorry, sorry.

Jesus:
We just want to answer these questions at the moment.

Mary:
Let's stay on the principles.

Jesus:
Let's stay on the principles.

Participant Female:
I guess I just wondered is over-cloaking always unloving, or is there a time like as long as he is not causing the bike rider, for example, to go too fast or to get out of control, is there anything wrong with him going for a ride with the bike rider?

Jesus:
Yes, it's always unloving because you're trying to share in another person's emotions all the time rather than have your own, so it's always unloving, from God's perspective.

Mary:
The only like purpose I can see for over-cloaking is like trans-mediumship where it's very open. I'm now going to let a spirit take over my body...

Jesus:
...let's define it though, trans-mediumship, what it is? Let's say Mary sat down and she decided through a decision of her own, she decided she was going to channel one of our spirit friends to you.

Mary:
...for a limited time and I was honest with you about what was about to happen.

Jesus:
Yes, then she might go into sort of what's called a trance, and the spirit will come, take over her body, talk through her and then the spirit will leave. But she knows, Mary is in control of what's happening, she knows what's going on. That's the only time it's loving.

Mary:

And even then, I've got to do it for a loving purpose, not an addictive one. If I just wanted you to praise me or adore me for this ability, then I'm sinning and it's not loving again.

Participant Female:

So, is there ever a time that you can feel a loved one that they're not over-cloaking you.

Mary:

Yes, yes, many times.

Participant Female:

It's just being able to differentiate that.

Jesus:

Yes, we'll talk more about the details. Let's focus on the principles first because a lot of your questions get answered by understanding principles. Yes, okay.

Participant Female:

Should be quick, just clarification on something you said a second ago about, I always feel my mum when I blah, blah, and you said, yes, she's likely with you. How do we know, like say for example, sometimes I just feel like drops into my head and a loved one has passed, suddenly I feel it. Other times I see something that reminds me them and then I think, well, maybe I'm just thinking about them. Are they truly here?

Mary:

As you think about them, they're probably going to be drawn to you anyway.

Jesus:

It depends on their condition.

Participant Female:

I've heard you talk about the intellectual package travelling.

Jesus:

Yes, as soon as you think of someone; they receive the package.

Participant Female:
Depending on how far away?

Jesus:
No, no.

Mary:
They may not respond. If they're in a situation where they are quite involved in their emotional addiction, or it might be a proper pursuit, but very often it's when someone is involved in like trying to manage their pain or engaging in an addiction, then they're probably not going to respond to that. And it also depends a bit on your intention and aspiration at the time. They feel like, Uncle, you know, Uncle Jack...

Jesus:
Yes, but every thought package comes out of you and the person on the receiving end of that does actually feel it as a package, and then they make a choice of what they're going to do with that package. Now if it's a spirit, they actually see it as a package. It's not like a written package, it's sort of a little brightness that occurs just above the brain on the spirit body where the person - you can see other people receiving packages and this happens all the time.

What you call telepathy is really this. It's a thought package comes and then it's up to you, the person receiving the package, as to what you do with that. Now if you're a spirit and you're in an addiction with the person, let's say on Earth, you're going to probably respond every single time. But if you're a spirit who has got a pretty busy life in the Celestial heavens, have lots of friends, got lots of other things going on, you'll receive the package, but you might not respond to it because you might have other things going on. You might need to do other things, right, so you might not respond.

But every single - and by the way, all of you are receiving packages without you even knowing most of the time. But this is what happens on Earth, this happens on Earth just as much as it happens in the spirit world.

Mary:
And maybe we can answer one of those questions of like, who's thoughts are these that I'm having. Someone asked that, is it me or is it a spirit. So,

based on rapport and what Jesus just said, what do you guys reckon, how do you tell?

Participant Female:

I don't actually know if this based on rapport but maybe seeing it like, is this my personality or is this something that I would normally think of or does this seem outside of my normal thoughts and beliefs.

Mary:

Yes, how would a spirit put - let's say a spirit has influenced your thoughts, how would they do that?

Jesus:

How does the thought enter you? It's just a package above you when they transmit it. It hasn't entered you. So, how did it enter you?

Mary:

Say, you're sitting there together and one of you receives these sorts of thoughts, but we've been in audiences where like 10 people are having the same thoughts, you know.

Jesus:

...even more.

Mary:

...even more.

Jesus:

...the whole audience.

Mary:

You can feel it descend upon the audience like when people get very triggered about something, and suddenly people come up to us afterwards and go, I really, oh gee, I felt bad about giving that section, you know, I was thinking this or that, or you know, sometimes sexualized thoughts happen for people all surrounding one person in a group and two or three people, if they're very honest go, oh my gosh, that happened to me too. So, they've obviously received some thoughts there.

Jesus:

So, the thought package has being delivered by somebody, and they've actually allowed that package into their mind, so there's got to be a reason why you would allow certain packages into your mind but not allow other ones.

Mary:

And why other people in the group didn't have that experience.

Participant Female:

So, maybe if you receive it, you have some kind of opening where like if it's like attacking spirits, maybe you feel like you deserve the attack or feel inferior.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Well, you have a feeling - like sometimes say, it's where you're having feelings suddenly to attack somebody else. Sometimes you can have a feeling that attack is justified, but sometimes you can just have the belief that, if someone is attacking, I should just do whatever they want. It will calm them down and then you end up taking on their thoughts.

Participant Female:

Yes, so the fear of their attack.

Mary:

No, it's really actually a belief. It's a belief that the best way to calm down someone who is really upset is just do whatever they want.

Jesus:

So, if the person you can feel is angry delivering the thought, and you've got a feeling inside of yourself that I've got to pander to an angry person, then you'll receive the thought. If you are worried about sexual abuse in your life, not that you necessarily had it, but you're worried about it. You're worry about your sexual feelings, for example, now any spirit can transmit sexual feelings to you and make them seem like they're yours.

Participant Female:

Like sexual shame.

Jesus:

Yes, like sexual shame, for example. They can do that easily enough because you're worried about it all the time and so, you've got an opening. There's a reward there straight away. Your condition has allowed the rapport.

Mary:

Really your aspiration is, I don't want to feel my worry, I don't want to feel my fear, I don't want to feel my fear.

Jesus:

Yes, which actually attracts more of the thing you're worried about ironically. Which all of you know, right, you start worrying about something and what do you find? You start finding, oh, you know, that's why they call it Murphy's Law, isn't it?

Mary:

It actually happens because the spirit can feel they can exploit it in you. If I just come to Sandina and I just tell her she's terrible, she's terrible, she's terrible and she doesn't want to feel about that, then she's going to do whatever I want. Because I'll start telling her, I'll say, you're not terrible if you go and do that then. It's just the way people manipulate each other in relationships as well.

Participant Female:

So, if we're all receiving maybe similar thought packages, if we don't have the opening is there a potential to see it and then dismiss it, or see it and like, no thank you.

Mary:

Yes, like often I have that where I can feel - I don't see a thought package something, but I can feel spirits' intentions around us, and I've had the experience where, you know, initially I would just take on a spirit's intentions. I have that belief like, calm right down, just do whatever he says, you know, that kind of a feeling. So, then I would take on all of these feelings. I would be channelling feelings that weren't even my own and then I would tell him like, hang on, no. That's not a good thing - deal with changing my aspiration and my condition, but I could still feel the spirits and their intentions, but I just wouldn't take them on anymore.

Jesus:

So, the thought package under those circumstances gets delivered but you're not taking them on, not acting upon them.

Mary:

And I don't even feel them like thought packages, I feel them like feelings, yeah, it's just a different sense, isn't it.

Jesus:

They include your feelings, don't they. Well, there's also feeling packages as well, obviously, which are more powerful than thought packages, by the way, but the thought is relatively easy to dismiss, the feeling is a lot harder to dismiss. So, an example of that is, if a person says, I'm angry with you but they don't really seem very angry, then you're probably not going to worry about much, but if the person is angry with you and they're really angry with you and they are in a furious rage, now you can feel it right.

You can feel the matchup between the thought and the feeling, and now it's like very hard, now you're going to have to do some things to deal with that. We had an example of that on Friday with one of the ladies who asked a question who was angry with me, right, right at the end.

Mary:

But in terms of the question about, how do I tell, what are my thoughts and a spirit's. In my experience, I had to want to know what my condition is. So, be sensitive to myself, understand my own feelings because then I can differentiate someone else's. But often when we want to deny where we're at, what we feel, what we think, that's when we're most open to having things given to us from others or wondering, is it me?

And also have an aspiration to moral in terms of God's Morality so, that helped me immensely. But until you want to do that work, it gets confusing sometimes. You can rely on those things that you said like, is this really my personality? Do I feel like this usually or has this happened all of a sudden. But the more sensitive you become to your soul condition, your actual condition even if that's sin, you go, yeah, that's not my issue, you know, you can tell. And also, if you have this aspiration for morality then you can actually start to say, well that's not me, who is that? And you can start to identify who's around you actually.

Jesus:

Sort of establish the bona fides of the people who are talking to you.

Mary:

And it helps you also to understand - it's sort of - once you have that aspiration, you can learn more about your condition, as well very rapidly because you're like, why does this person think that they can say that to me. What is the opening in my, all those kinds of things can help you immensely, actually as long as you're humble.

Jesus:

Okay, everything is about the condition and the aspiration, right, so now when we look at a lot of your questions, we can start to answer them very clearly, can't we, understanding that everything is about either your condition or your aspiration. So, let's look, I think Mary took...

Mary:

I did, I've got them.

Jesus:

...a bit of a snapshot of some of the questions. So, what she's going to do is read out some of the questions that you had, and then we'll try to relate it back to this principle of soul condition and aspiration and what's going on.

Mary:

Okay, top of the list, the Holy Spirit talking to me. Do you want to answer that one first?

Jesus:

Yes, so does the Holy Spirit talk? No. What is the Holy Spirit?

Audience:

Conduit.

Jesus:

So, conduit but it's an energy, flowing from God to you, isn't it. It's a conduit which is God's energy being established through the law, that the Love through which needs the conduit to flow to you, to your soul. It has to go through something, and the Holy Spirit is that thing that it's going through, so it doesn't talk to you.

Mary:
And God talking to me as a voice, as well.

Jesus:
God doesn't talk to me in a voice either. Because to talk in a voice, he would have to talk to my spirit body and my physical body. Both bodies are created by whom?

Audience:
Humans.

Jesus:
Humans, yes, you know through the procreation, right. What God is communicating with is the soul and so, God communicates with your soul. Now your soul does have hearing senses but the majority of them are based around your emotions. So, God is going to talk through emotions, not through words, through any of the things requiring your intellect either.

And also, it's dependent upon, God will never talk to you unless you want to be talked to from God, so through your emotions. And so, all of a sudden you hear a voice from God, and you didn't even have a thought that you wanted that, it wasn't from God. You understand? Because God honours free will.

Mary:
So, then we need to say, if I feel like I'm guided by God, not through my aspiration, but like Sarah was saying, sort of drawn or if I hear the Holy Spirit as a voice, or if I hear God as a voice, what's going on? We need to answer that question?

Jesus:
Yes, what do you think must be going on?

Mary:
And how do I tell what's going on?

Jesus:
Well, it's pretty easy to see what must be going on, if you understand the truth about how God communicates. So, what must be going on?

Audience:
Spirits.

Jesus:

It has to be a spirit who doesn't honor free will. It does not honor God's Truth, who is prepared to masquerade as God to you, given that that's what you believe, and he's prepared to masquerade, so what does that tell you about his condition? It has to be quite low, right.

Now of course, if I could feel him or her, I would know that. But you can see on one hand, if I could feel, it's easy because I can just go, I know who that is. If you don't feel, then you've got to use some logic, don't you, to determine what's going on. Does he honour free will? No. Does he honour what I want, in terms of, what I ask for? No. But does he give me what I want? Yes. Interesting. Like he's honoured free will, but he's giving me what I want, what's going on now? There's got to be something involved in that, right, has to be. Now I think you asked that question Sarah, so do you want to get some clarification?

Participant Female:

Yes. Yes so, I maybe wasn't clear. I wasn't hearing a voice, it was more prayed and then felt this guidance, do you know what I mean?

Jesus:

Yes, still not God, right.

Participant Female:

Still not God.

Jesus:

No, it might be a well-intentioned spirit.

Mary:

Yes, that's what I wanted to say

Participant Female:

So, it could it be a guide?

Jesus:

Of course. But if he's encouraging you to do something that's loving and to your benefit, then he's a good guy. The problem is, what's your definition of

what's loving? That's going to be the biggest determining factor, isn't it? If you think loving is, oh, let me get away with not feeling this bad emotion, and he says, oh, I'll help you do that, then that's not loving from God's perspective.

So, your definition - your condition - how you internally believe what love is, is going to determine a lot about who you're actually attracting in this sort of engagement. Do you follow? But if your version of love matches what he feels is true even though from God's perspective it's completely wrong, you might interpret that as a good guy.

Participant Female:

Well, I'll get into the example, it was a healing of my daughter, stepdaughter to the place where she was healed.

Mary:

But, by your own admission, you and your daughter haven't dealt with the emotion that created that illness.

Jesus:

Correct, so who do you think it was?

Participant Female:

A bad guy.

Jesus:

Well, when you say bad guy, let's define, let's define. A really bad guy is malicious, wants power over you, wants to destroy your life, that's a really bad guy, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

A person who thinks they have your best interest at heart will feel to be a good guy, but he's still not completely obeying God's Laws himself, and that's the class of spirit that you're attracting in this regard. He thinks he's a good guy, and he is better than a bad guy. He's not someone who wants to destroy your life, he wants to help you. He's motive for helping you is about

helping you get over the thing without having to go through something though.

Mary:

Yes, actually this guy's feeling is, you can't cope with it, you can't cope with it.

Jesus:

And you shouldn't have to.

Mary:

And you shouldn't have to, I'll help you.

Jesus:

I'll help.

Mary:

I'll help you.

Jesus:

It's too hard for your daughter to cope with it, too hard for you to cope with it so I'm going to help you both.

Participant Female:

So, there's the rapport.

Mary:

There's the rapport. You have that feeling.

Jesus:

Yes, you feel yes, it is too hard for my daughter to go through. It's too hard for her to go through the emotions that caused it. I don't want to have to go through those emotions, there's your rapport. And now, now you've got faith in this person, and therefore, now he can share information with you and say, this is what you do, that's what you do, this is what you do and a lot of it might be right actually, and then he can tell you what to do, and you do it and your daughter gets better. But the actual emotion causing the problem is not resolved so, that doesn't mean she's permanently better.

Mary:

Or you, but and this is going to be the tricky thing is that now you say, my aspiration is changing, I think I want to deal with this emotion for the good of me, and for the good of my family. Say this is developing, but you've got this very strong rapport now with this guy who's like, Sarah, I know what's best for you, remember. I helped you with all this stuff. You can trust me, here's the feeling of me, remember this feeling of me. And then what tends to happen is when our aspiration and our condition changes, there can be a bit of a tug-of-war going on, you know, you're like, it was so easy listening to him last time and I don't know if I really want to go there through this emotion (tug-of-war, back and forth) and then if he's kind of a bad/good guy (Laughter), you know, put another category in there, I don't know...

Jesus:

So, we call it a good guy in delusion.

Participant Female:

It feels quite confusing.

Mary:

Yeah, and it will for a while.

Participant Female:

So, when it's actually God speaking to me but not in words, but it's not confusing, you just know.

Jesus:

You have not yet had God speaking to you. So, everything at this stage has been spirits speaking to you, trying you get you to do different things, trying to improve your condition, trying to improve your life, trying to help you with your life...

Mary:

...with truth and love and these things.

Jesus:

And some of them are trying to help you with your soul condition in a proper way, and some of them are like this spirit, who is trying to help you avoid. You understand. And this is very common for most people, right, but not yet have had an experience with God because when you do experience

God, you'll firmly know, and it will be also in combination with the conscience. You'll know.

Mary:

Yes, it will be like ok, got it.

Jesus:

Can I just point out that even you asking the question was a demonstration of how the conscience works. God wants you to ask the question, so you'll see the truth of what's going on. You're not wanting - He's basically saying, find out more about this because it's not me.

Mary:

You want Me, Sarah, this is not Me.

Jesus:

You want Me Sarah, this is not Me, don't think it's Me, find out more about what's going on and that caused you actually to ask the question. And there were some good spirits around you wanting you to ask the question. And so, in the answer to the question, you get, oh okay, this is just a spirit who was trying to look after me and my family, trying to look after your daughter too, but doing it in a way that he wants to progress, which is to avoid his feelings. We can talk to him later one time when we're private, with you and you can get to know him more. And when you get to know him more, you'll understand when he's been around you which is quite a lot. He's trying to help out, right. He's not what I would call a bad guy, not a person who's malicious, you know, trying to destroy your life. He's trying to help your life but his method of helping you is the method that he wants to be helped in. It's not the same as God's method. Makes sense Sarah.

So, for your daughter to be completely cured, she'll need at some point to go through the emotion. And that's what he feels - he doesn't want to do that so, what he's actually doing now is supplying your daughter some energy to heal her constantly. Does that make sense to you? And the things he asked you to do, improved your daughter's rapport with him, which allowed him to give her more energy so that wherever the energy systems in her own body are not working properly because of a soul emotion, he's propped them up. And this has caused an improvement in her condition.

And this is how healings occur with most spirits actually. Because you remember that God's Laws cause conditions when they're broken, and so, any spirit who doesn't understand that at the soul level, he's going to try to negate the effect of God's Laws which is what this spirit is trying to do. He hasn't realized that's what he's trying to do, but that's what he's trying to do. Makes sense?

And you're feeling about your daughter and you're worried about her, and you're stressed about her, and you're stressed about her condition, and all of that has drawn him to you and to her because he wants to help, but he wants to help the way he thinks help should be given which is not the way God feels help should be given. God wants help to be given in a permanent manner so it's a permanent cure. The spirit is constantly supplying energy now, right, so it's not a permanent cure. Now once that spirit disconnects, what's going to happen? Possibly your daughter will get back to the same condition she was in before unless another spirit comes along, right.

Mary:
Or you deal with the feelings.

Jesus:
Or you deal with the feelings, and she deals with the feelings and then she'll be cured, properly cured. So, what's happening at the moment is a temporary thing. Now I know that's not something what a lot of people want to hear because they want to hear that it's permanent, particularly when the injury is life threatening or the illness is life threatening, they want to hear that it's permanent.

But the problem is it's only permanent while that spirit is supplying the energy. Now we have seen many people cured and the spirits supply the energy until they passed. So, we knew people who had been cured from cancer where the spirit is still with them, over-cloaking them, when I say over-cloaking, there's a strong rapport between the person and the spirit, and the spirit continues to supply energy to keep the body going.

The same thing also happens with drunkards on Earth, ironically. Many drunkards on Earth are actually drunkards because spirits are over-cloaking the person on Earth, and even though their body is wrecked by the alcohol, the spirit is keeping them alive, so the spirit can continue sharing in the drink. So, that's a more malicious spirit example compared to the

example with your daughter but both of them are not understanding what they're doing. You understand what I mean? Is that clear Sarah?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Not the answer you want but clear (Laughs). Yes, so the issue that a lot of people find is that there will be spirits who come along and it depends on your belief systems of what kind of rapport they can obtain. So, like if you had a Christian background, all they need to do is say, I'm the Holy Spirit or give you that feeling, and now you'll probably trust them more, and therefore, you'll probably do what they say. Now unfortunately, it's not true but they think they're helping you. It doesn't matter that it's true or not for them, they just think, I'm helping you so, if this is the way I get to help you, then it's going to have to be this way.

An example of that, I once had a medium contact me and she said, oh I've been talking to Peter and Paul, the apostles from the 1st century, and she said, they've been saying this and they've been saying that, and this disagree with you here and they disagree with you there and so forth. I said, well, let's do an experiment, let's ask them directly whether they are Peter and Paul because I knew they had enough development to not lie when asked directly. But they did not have enough development to let her believe the lie. There were prepared, sorry, to let her believe the lie if she believed it because that established a stronger rapport.

But if they were asked directly, their condition was such that they would have to say the truth. There were in the 2nd sphere of the spirit world, and they would have to say the truth to stay there. If they didn't say the truth, they would have to go to the 1st sphere. So, they're in a condition where they would have to say the truth, so I said, let's do the experiment. Let's ask them directly like, are you Peter and are you Paul? The answer immediately back was...no.

Now this woman on Earth had believed that they were Peter and Paul for nearly 12 years. So, you imagine the effect it had on her. She was like gutted. She never spoke to me again and she never spoke to those two spirits again either. Because she was so upset by the fact that they claimed - well she thought they claimed but what happened was, she wanted Peter

and Paul to come to her and these two spirits came because the desire wasn't actually pure in her, it was all about getting some power over others and getting some popularity as a medium. She was quite a good medium, but she wanted this sort of I'm channelling Peter and Paul feeling, right, and as a result these two spirits came to her from the 2nd sphere and started channelling information to her which was often quite accurate which then just increased her feeling that they were Peter and Paul.

And, of course, a person in the 2nd sphere is more loving than you so, how do you tell how loving they are? You know, if you just feel they're more loving to me so, I've got to trust them type of feeling which is what she felt. She had been trusting them for 12 years, and then after these discussions, she didn't want to talk to me anymore because she was worried about what else might happen through the conversation, and she also didn't want to talk to them anymore because she felt she couldn't trust them either which is very unfortunate. I did try to email her back and say, we can talk about this more, but she just would not.

There's another medium that I visited with John the Apostle when he was on Earth, and we went to see this medium, and this medium was able to channel who we were to us without us asking. So, she was able to say, you're Jesus and you're the Apostle John, right, so the spirit with her had enough knowledge of what was going on to be able to channel that.

I went to her again. We started talking about the development of the spirit with her because she was not able to channel any more information, and as a result, we just started discussing the spirit with her. The spirit with her was a natural love spirit which was receiving information from Celestial spirits and transferring it via the medium to who she was talking to. So, it was like Celestial spirits talking to another spirit, and then that spirit would talk to the person through the medium to a person on Earth. So, you'd ask a question like, should I eat meat? And she'd say, yes, and then I'd say, who said that because I knew it wasn't my Celestial friends.

And the spirit goes, I said that. And I said, did you ask the other spirits who come to you, this is through the medium, she was a very good medium, and did you ask the other spirits who had come to you about that, and she said, no. And I said, well how about you do that and then tell me the answer. And there was a bit of silence, and she comes back and says, they're saying no. So, they're saying I shouldn't eat meat, and she's saying

I should, fish, it was actually, she suggested. And I'm going so, which spirit is saying I should, and which spirit is saying I shouldn't. And it was clear through that interaction which spirit was saying one thing, and which spirit was saying another.

Anyway, through that process we eventually got to know the spirit, and in getting to know the spirit, eventually the spirit, we talked to the spirit about receiving Love from God and as soon as she received Love from God, this is a spirit who had been with the woman for all of her life. She was a medium from childhood and all of her life, this spirit had been her guide - she was sort of the primary contact for the medium. The spirit felt differently after receiving God's Love and because the spirit felt differently, the woman on Earth could not recognize her feelings anymore and they lost rapport. Now the medium blamed me for that.

What did you do to me? You're evil, what did you do to me? So, she never thought I was evil before then, she'd actually been told that I was Jesus before then, right, and that we would work together, which we did work together for a short period of time. But her concern about no longer being, and I tried to explain that the reason why is because the feelings now of that spirit are very different to yours. And she's now received some of God's Love and you have not, and that's caused you to now feel differently than she does. She wouldn't have it. She wanted to tell me that I had done something evil to her. When I tried to see her again, because she lived in a different state than me, she wouldn't see me anymore.

As an example of what happens when you trust something and then the thing you trust that you've trusted for years and years and years changes, and then what do you do? See the soul condition didn't change for the person on Earth, the soul condition and the aspiration changed for the spirit, no longer in rapport.

And it's sad because this woman had very good connection with that spirit and if the woman had changed a bit with her soul condition on Earth, she would have maintained that connection rather than enter a state of mistrust. And that would have benefited the woman on Earth, as well as the spirit, as well as many hundreds of other people she was channelling to.

But what happened afterwards was, and I got to hear this through another, her guide changed she said, and she now had a male spirit who was in the

2nd sphere guiding her after that. And the whole friendship between her and the spirit that had been going on for years and years and years and that woman was in a 6th sphere was lost.

Mary:

Alright, well now everyone just feels like, oh just bad (Laughter).

Jesus:

Why, I thought that was a good example (Laughter).

Mary:

How do we know, how do we know?

Jesus:

Okay can you see the woman on Earth was unwilling to examine her own condition and unwilling to understand the Laws of Rapport. She had this rapport since childhood and she trusted it, but she didn't understand it. And this is the case with many mediums. They do not understand why they have the gift they have, and they don't understand who it's with, and the connection they have. And so, when it changes, their life sort of change with it and not always in a good way they feel. So, that was in answer to the Holy Spirit question.

Mary:

Alright.

Jesus:

Okay, what's the next one?

Mary:

Well, I wanted to pick up some of the things you were talking about with Sarah about guides, guardians, God and other family members, who's who? How do we tell who's who.

Jesus:

Well, I need to say a general thing first. If the person is in alignment with God's Truth, then it doesn't matter who's who, because they're trustworthy. Can you see that? If they're in alignment with God's Truth, then they're trustworthy. The issue you face is, are they in alignment with God's Truth, right. Often times we don't know.

Often times we don't even know ourselves what God's Truth is and so, therefore, it's very hard to determine who is in alignment with God's Truth. But if I knew what God's Truth was and my conscience was open, because that's the most reliable method that I can receive...

Mary:

...which is a function of my aspiration.

Jesus:

...which is a function of aspiration and condition, both.

Mary:

...but by conscience is really a sincere desire for God's Truth.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's determined a lot by your condition or your beliefs and other things like that too. So, if those two things change towards the aspiration or the conscience, right, and my conscience is actually working, I'd be able to ask the question, bang, I get the answer straight away. No, this person is this, this person is that whoever.

If the person is honest, they will tell you. But you can't trust that they'll be honest because they're like any other person on Earth when they first pass. Sometimes they're honest and sometimes they're dishonest, and that's the trouble. Unless you can feel that the person is honest and sincere which requires a change in your own condition to determine, you're not going to know whether they're honest and sincere.

It's only after time goes past through interactions that you go, oh, I don't know if that's very sincere or that's very honest or whatever, and you can ask more questions, right. How have you come to be here at this group? This evil maniac Jesus (Laughter) from Australia, right, which is what you've heard about me on the internet, and you're coming and listening, what's wrong with you? (Laughter)

Well, what's happen is that over time you've come to trust some of what I've said, isn't it, over time. That trust is developed over time. Many of you still don't even know who I am, but you're sort of - the logic and the love and the truth in what I say appeals. And for those of you who have applied

it, it's changed your life, and so, that causes you to trust somebody more. Do you understand?

Well, the same applies with your relationship with spirits. If you put something into action and it seemingly benefits your life, you've got to ask yourself, are you avoiding something and it's benefiting that, or are you dealing with things and it's benefiting that. Because if you're dealing with it and it's benefiting that, that's in harmony with the truth. If you're avoiding things and it's benefiting that, then that's not in harmony with the truth, right. So, you can easily tell who the person is by, over time, by examining what happens.

Mary:

I often feel that when we talk about - a lot of the principles we've talked about this weekend, sin, spirit interactions, all of these things, I understand there is a very strong desire to like, what is the truth? How can I know right now? What's my sin and how do I awaken to it right now, or how do I know who's around me? But God's Way is - if you're developing your soul, you're developing your free will, you're developing your awareness, you're developing your sensitivity, this is a developing thing - the whole Earth experience and even most of the spirit world, until the 8th sphere, is all about you developing in all of those qualities, and coming to be yourself in harmony with love, and coming to understand what that means, and who am I, what is my personality and so...

Jesus:

It's not just to the 8th sphere though, is it?

Mary:

...even beyond there...

Jesus:

...it's forever.

Mary:

...we're still doing that. Expressing ourselves more and more in harmony with love after we've reached the 8th sphere. So, a lot of these issues with spirit interactions, the same principles apply. It's a development that we're going to gain more awareness of who's around us, we're going to gain more awareness of their intentions, we're going to gain more awareness of

who's my guide, and who's granny who wants to be guide, and she's a bit bossy, actually, (Laughter), you know, she was right about that one thing but also, not so good...

Jesus:

I found my car keys because of her (Laughter). I don't know if I'm going to find my passion because of her.

Mary:

She really wants me to have a house and three kids, and I don't know if that's me. So, being in a process of becoming more sensitive to your soul condition and aspiring to bring it into harmony with God's Love and Truth, to become more humble. To me, that has been the fastest way to develop my mediumship, to understand, who is around me, because the same principles apply to all of it as to all my relationships on Earth and in the spirit world as well, yes.

So, be willing to experiment, be willing to wait and see, be willing to analyse what you're being told in relation to - does that really meet with a loving principle? If I think it does, okay. Can I experiment with this and then measure the outcome as well.

Jesus:

Okay which brings us perhaps to one of the questions about the family, what's it called?

Mary:

Constellation.

Jesus:

Constellation, is that what we call it?

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

Yes, alright, so given what we know now about soul condition and aspiration governing rapport, those of you who are doing family constellation stuff or are engaged in it, what could - do you want to explain what it is for the benefit of others who might not know, and then let's

deduce what might be some of the principles or some of the factors involved.

Participant Female:

I'll attempt to explain it because it's a difficult thing to put into words, but it's using - usually done in a group where we're investigating usually an issue.

Jesus:

When you're saying issue, you're meaning an emotional issue.

Mary:

Could you give us an example.

Participant Female:

It could be a medical issue, it could be a relationship issue, it could be...

Mary:

So, I'm fighting with my husband, I've got gout, something, yes, okay.

Participant Female:

Yes. And then representatives are chosen to represent your gout, and you, and maybe your grandfather...

Jesus:

...mother, father or whatever.

Participant Female:

Exactly or yes, so

Mary:

And who decides who is represented?

Participant Female:

Usually, the facilitator of the constellation or sometimes somebody might be drawn.

Jesus:

People put up their hands.

Participant Female:

People put up their hands.

Mary:

So, if I have gout - so I'm coming, I want to solve this gout issue, then you might select someone so, Emma might become me...

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

...Anna might become my gout and then...

Jesus:

...and Michael might become my dad.

Mary:

...and Pamela might say, I think my grandfather is involved here.

Jesus:

...yes, and so Pamela becomes grandpa.

Participant Female:

Yes, and then those representatives are placed, you know, kind of in the centre and then they feel into each, you know, what they are representing, and then they allow themselves to kind of move or re-arrange themselves.

Mary:

And do they speak, do they...

Participant Female:

Minimally usually.

Mary:

So, it's all about spatial...

Participant Female:

...spatial, yes, and looking at the dynamics between the two, or what's happening in relation to one another.

Mary:

And if you're the facilitator, telling people where to go...

Participant Female:

No.

Mary:

...or like Anna is deciding Emma is here.

Participant Female:

No. Yes, each representative is choosing for themselves.

Jesus:

What they say and do.

Participant Female:

Exactly, yes, so it's like it's very clearly orchestrated by spirits (Laughs).

Yes, yes, I'm very curious about the conversation.

Mary:

Yes, and you were saying it's amazing what happens.

Another Participant Female:

In my minimal experience sometimes it's amazing - you know we've never met the grandmother, the person who's representing the grandmother says, I didn't even have to think or make a decision, that came out or that movement came out and then the feedback is like, that's my grandfather, stuff like that.

Mary:

Okay, so what would govern - okay, can we agree this is largely orchestrated by spirits, do we agree, yes.

Jesus:

With the purpose, what's the purpose?

Participant Female:

In my opinion (Laughs), is to become more aware of issues that or we're in denial of.

Mary:

So, in our soul condition. Is it emotion-based?

Participant Female:

Yes, very emotional based or, yes, maybe there's issues within the family dynamic, you know, belief systems, false belief systems that are passed down through a family line.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because we're asking all these questions, but we already know the answer to.

Mary:

Yes, yes. We're trying to draw out the principles for your benefit, but yes. Okay, and so we're saying spirits, we're agreeing because how else...

Jesus:

Can I ask what's the point of all of you getting together?

Participant Female:

I think to have a visual, like representation of, you know, so people can see it, and I think that there's kind of like, you see it to believe it. Like if it's happening it's harder to deny.

Mary:

Yes, giving people awareness.

Jesus:

No, I don't think that's the answer.

Mary:

No, I don't think so.

Jesus:

No, can I just ask a different question. What is the real reason for getting together? The real reason.

Participant Female:

Personally, I've found it helpful, you know, it's a lot, some of these things where it's like okay, I'm finding people who are wanting to explore, go deeper, you know, like these similar interests of wanting to...

Jesus:

What's the real reason? (Laughter)

That's not the real reason, what's the real reason? Fundamentally, isn't it, that you feel you need help to access something emotionally. Isn't that the reason?

Another Participant Female:

Yes. I was really resistant to doing it and so, when I did decide to try it, it was because there were so many real difficulties within my family, deep difficulties and I've heard that this could help my family.

Jesus:

All of which God could share with you through the conscience. All of which God could deal with you individually without needing help from anyone else.

Mary:

But can you finish your story because I think I know what happened.

Participant Female:

So, we did it and...

Mary:

With your family or just you?

Participant Female:

Well just a family member and me, and I mean I was part of it, and so that was a couple of years ago. And there have been some really amazing positive change within my family that I never thought I'd see.

Mary:

Alright,

Participant Female:

Big, like further family, uncles and aunts.

Mary:

Yes, so people who weren't involved in the - so why do you think that might happen?

Participant Female:

I don't really know.

Mary:

Alright, let's talk about it, let's talk about it. So, if we know this about rapport (pointing to the list on the whiteboard), spirits who are going to be involved in this are going to be drawn by the collective aspiration of the people involved. Can we agree that that is logical? Yes, so if the aspiration, clearly one of the biggest aspirations Jesus has pointed out is, I need help, I can't cope, right, so that's one.

Jesus:

And also, I want a magical way of solving this problem. Do you know what I mean by a magical way? Like something that all I have to do is a little thing here, bang, there's a big change.

Mary:

Now, I would say that that's almost one of the more innocent aspirations actually. Because depending on who is facilitating it, there could be other aspirations that are affecting the rapport as to which spirits come. So, say that the facilitator is like, I just want to help people, and I want to bring awareness, you know, these aspirations are not in harmony with God's Way, but they are not malicious or evil, right, so that's going to govern a bit who comes to help spiritually.

actually, aspiration is, I want to feel important doing this, and actually I want magical fixes for people, and actually it should be easy, and actually I love how everyone goes, wow, this really helps, and all of these kind of things, can you see immediately my aspiration, and if I'm the facilitator, I have the biggest impact on rapport. We're getting darker now aren't we, we're getting darker and so, what kind of spirits might come? Yes, yes, let's boss people around, we like power too. We're going to force them into this or we're going to, you know - all these kinds of things can happen. Okay, so that's the aspiration side of it, and the rapport is going to be governed by the aspiration, as well as the condition of the people there.

Jesus:
That are around in the room.

Mary:
Yes. Now let's say...

Jesus:
So, let's say my aspiration is primarily to - any hard thing that I have to deal with, I want to make easier. Let's say that's my aspiration, what's going to happen?

Mary:
What kind of spirits might be involved?

Participant Female:
Perhaps spirits that help us avoid feelings.

Jesus:
Yes, but if you believe dealing with emotions is your way forward, and you've got spirits around you, but inside of you, you really want to deal with them easily, you don't want to have to go through this experience.

Participant Female:
Well, that's a good point, because in my, again a couple of times I've done constellation work is very emotional, I've had big emotions.

Jesus:
Who's emotions?

Participant Female:
Not sure.

Mary:
Yes, and that's what you have...

Jesus:
Are they yours or are they the spirits?

Participant Female:

Well, that's a good point. When I've been a representative, it doesn't feel like they're mine. When I've been the one, what would you be called...

Mary:

...the gout or, no, the person...

Participant Female:

...the person, the client, then it feels like they're mine. I'm witnessing these representatives as having an emotional experience.

Mary:

And what about the truth of this, what's going on? How much do we talk about, okay, spirits are going to come and if you're grandma, grandma is probably going to come and over-cloak you. Is this open, do we talk about that?

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

Like, see the problem with a lot of what these kinds of things do is they're attracting a group of spirits who you do not know. And you have not identified - you haven't validated their identity.

Mary:

You're not even acknowledging that it's spirits there doing their stuff with you.

Jesus:

You don't understand their motives. For the large part, your motive is to avoid some emotions or avoid some hard choices in your day-to-day life, is probably a better way of saying it. You want to have some emotions, sort of isolated from your life. In other words, you want to be able to go through some emotions, and hopefully your whole life changes without you having to make other decisions in your life.

You hope that there is a magical solution, fundamentally, that's what you're hoping for. Now what kind of spirits are you going to attract? Are they going to be spirits on the Divine Love Path? No. They're not interested in magical solutions. They're interested in permanent ones. They're also not interested

in you avoiding decisions in your life; they're interested in you taking responsibility for your life and making some decisions for your life. How many of you do it feel uncomfortable before it happens? Quite a number. Why do you reckon the discomfort is there?

Participant Female:

So, I don't have a lot of experience, I've only done it once. And I just - there was just something in me that just didn't feel right about letting - like I did feel like something was coming over me. I did get some really interesting feedback from it, but at first it was like this - I didn't feel so good. And then the feedback even felt like - it was true, but it was like a pressure to fix it right away almost, you know, so that was my experience. So, it was like a feeling of a resistance maybe, in a way.

Jesus:

Now the average person who is a facilitating would say, you're resistive rather than maybe recognizing it as a comment coming from God's view of the conscience.

Mary:

See the issues I see is that you're not - you're sort of...

Jesus:

It's very dark. To be honest with you it's very dangerous.

Mary:

You're playing games with spirits without being educated. No one there is being educated about what they're playing with. And the aspiration of the facilitator, as well as the other people involved, are going to govern what spirits come and they're going to govern the ethnicity, if I could call it - I don't even think that we can call it something that is deficient to do, but even say the scenario where bigger family things happen, what can happen is that the people who are involved in the constellation, who are in the spirit world come. They observe, they're like, oh wow, yes, I messed up with that granddaughter. They might gain an awareness and then run off and then pressure their son or uncle, hey, fix this.

Jesus:

To make some changes.

Mary:

Hey, well you stuffed up here, we're stuffed up, fix it all, you know, but is anyone's free will or truthful awareness of what's going on really engaged there. It's more sort of bossing around, isn't it, rather than people dealing with the causes of what's gone wrong in their life and why.

Jesus:

And all for the purpose of wanting a magical solution.

Mary:

And end to suffering without dealing with the cause of the pain, that source of the eventual suffering.

Jesus:

And also, many of you don't realize you've actually attracted darker spirits doing it.

Mary:

Yes, yes, and co-dependence with those darker spirits.

Participant Female:

This was before I knew about Divine Truth.

Jesus:

Yes, I understand.

Participant Female:

So, I'm curious, what can I do to help my family now? (Laughter) I want to fix it.

Jesus:

Well, yes, we'll talk about that in a minute. I think we need to resolve what's going on with it, firstly.

Mary:

Because there's even factors that we haven't really talked about yet.

Jesus:

A lot, there's a lot going on in these events.

Mary:

And spirits who want to have feelings are often attracted to this because these people want to have feelings, and I want to have my feelings.

Jesus:

No, they want commiseration for their feelings.

Mary:

Correct.

Jesus:

Having a person on Earth feel their feelings makes them feel like they can feel their own feelings. And a lot of times, what you're actually feeling when you're having a cry or whatever, is not your feelings, it's their feelings. And because your feelings and their feelings are similar, there is a very interesting thing that goes on there, isn't it. When you believe somebody's commiserating with you, you feel loved more and therefore, you feel like you can feel your feelings more. The other problem is that you're not addressing your own resistance to feelings.

Mary:

Yes, that's probably the biggest issue, isn't it? We're using a tool to get over our resistance and...

Jesus:

Some of your biggest work is going to be dealing with your resistance.

Mary:

I understand the appeal, it appealed very much to me when I first heard who I was, and I'm like, oh, there's a ton of emotions to feel, and I don't want to feel any of them, what's a tool that could help me? But experience has shown me, unless you deal with the resistance to feeling, every emotion is hard. Every emotion is a struggle to get to. You want to get to a point...

Jesus:

Not only that; you don't get to the bottom of it, ever.

Mary:

Ever.

Jesus:

Because there's always the resistance stopping you from getting to the bottom of it.

Mary:

If you think about it like a full surrender, you know, there's a feeling of like, oh no, feeling, feeling, oh, get into a bit of it, but really the resistance, the battle against it, is still within you and so, it's very hard to just let it all come out. So, yes, and I think as you've just said or about to say, the biggest work you do is getting rid of your resistance is humility, really. To really gaining that humility back in your soul is most of the work.

Jesus:

And can I also point out, by engaging in roleplay with other people about your feelings, you are now doing two things to those people. You are using their time for your own advantage. Now does that sound to you to be a loving thing to do. Does it sound to you that it would be loving for me to expect you to be involved in my feelings. Aren't my feelings my own and aren't I personally totally responsible for them.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, if I'm now involving you in a method of solving my feelings, am I being loving to you? Can you see, I'm not. Love requires that I own and take full responsibility for my own feelings without involving you in them. That's what love requires. Now, of course, if the conscience was open, you would know all this. So, that also says that when you're doing this, the conscience isn't opened. Now this also then causes you to open the conscience less because you've become dependent on a process which you think is benefiting you, but actually not benefiting you, and you think it is, but it's not. But also, you're being unloving while you're doing it, now there's extra sins being accrued which you're going to have to address at some point.

And it's all happening because you feel you can't handle it yourself which God wants you to feel. He wants you to believe and understand you are the pinnacle of His Creation. You can handle everything yourself, every emotion. It doesn't mean you have to live an isolated life; it just means that

anything within side of you, you can handle. You can deal with it. God wants you to understand you can deal with it.

Now this is saying, I need help of a group of people to deal with it, out of harmony with God's Truth. Can you see? God's saying, you can deal with it. You're saying, no I can't, I need some help to deal with it. If someone is going to help you, the way they can help you is help you understand your own blockages to your own emotions. The reason why you don't feel your emotions is what needs to be discussed and dealt with.

Mary:

Because if you didn't have any resistance to feeling your emotions, you wouldn't need help discovering them, because they would just be happening, wouldn't they? It's like a little kid, it's just having their feelings, they don't need you to say, oh you're pretty sad right now, and this is what it's about, their feelings are instructing them. But it's when you get shut down and you've got all these reasons where you think it's good to be shut down, that's where the work is. That's where the truth is helpful when someone says, hey, (unable to decipher) for these reasons or whatever.

Jesus:

Now what you're going to get in a mixture in the room is sometimes it's going to be the thoughts that a person - let's say I'm role-playing your dad - well I'm going role-play, partly upon my own understanding of my own dad, and then on top of that which by the way, often dads have the same injuries so, it might help you, who knows. And then other times I'll be role-playing, if I really get out of my body, I'll have a spirit come over me and role-playing your dad. Now that might not be your dad either, it just might be another person's dad who wants to be involved in the process, but none you know what the hell is going on. And if you don't know what's going on, should you, do it? Psychologically, like, should you, do it? It's like, oh, yeah, I'm making an atomic bomb, but I don't know I am. Should I, do it? Obviously not. Understand what you're doing and the potential power of what you're doing, and the potential pitfalls of what you're doing, then do it.

Mary:

...and be honest about what's going on, that we want help, and we feel like we can't cope with our feelings, that spirits are running the show, you know, at least that's more honest, isn't it?

Jesus:

Can you feel your protestations.

Mary:

I can feel them. (Laughs)

Jesus:

It's just like the protestations you had about pets (Laughter).

Mary:

But it's alright, let's get them out, let's talk it.

Participant Female:

I was a family constellation person ?? and today I was talking about ?? it just came to me ?? because there are some laws that are applied to the system ?? wow, this is leading us directly to hell (Laughs) - what is the hierarchy, and it says that ancestors come before us, so we have to honour them, but God's Love and God's hierarchy is about love, not about time.

Jesus:

Correct and also, not about who came before you. Because if it was, I would be stuffed (Laughter). In the 1st century, not now, I would be. My father in this life, my grandfather in this life, both of them were drunkards. One of them died by the time he was 56 from alcohol abuse. In the 1st century, I had a father who was involved in the pharisees and Sanhedrin, a grandfather and a grandmother who basically didn't believe in God at all. So, can you see if you put some honour on that, like how can you honour that? The main issue my father, in the 1st century, had with me is that he felt like I dishonoured him constantly.

Participant Female:

And another one I remember is the Law of Compensation is that if someone does you wrong, you have to do a wrong, but just a little bit less. So, you have to intentionally do a wrong...

Audience:

What?

Participant Female:

That is directly to hell, that is.

Jesus:
You have to at least act wrong.

Mary:
Do you act it in the constellation or do you have to go out and do it.

Participant Female:
No, in life. If someone does you wrong, to keep the balance of love...

Jesus:
But this might not be the version of constellation that we're...

Audience:
No, no, no.

Participant Female:
So, he says that to keep the equilibrium of love, when someone does you wrong, you do a little bit less.

Jesus:
In other words, I do wrong, you do wrong.

Mary:
It's interesting, isn't it, because these guys haven't learnt that, but can I say, that the spirits who led this guy to create it, are definitely interested in you guys doing it. So, even though you didn't ?? they're still going to be interested in prolonging it on Earth, and if they still hold the same beliefs, they're going to be influencing what goes on.

Jesus:
This is why you need to know where it comes from.

Mary:
Yeah, you need truth (Laughter).

Participant Male:
It's very common ?? do people get a problem - can be a disease or difficulty in relationships, whatever, deal with the emotion of ?? which is the internal conflict, that is ?? and usually the session, the person can make contact with this like a ?? and after that, she or the client who you deal with,

?? for instance, a person that ask it, with difficulty in her professional life, her business life was like growing, although she was prepared for that. And in the family constellation, I saw that her representative was hiding something, and I directly asked her, what are you hiding? It was a secret, and she started to cry, and she said, well I was abused sexually by my father and very ashamed for that and then we could work this because never make a relationship about that.

Mary:

But stop, we've heard enough. There are a number of issues with what happened. One, she never dealt with her desire to not be truthful about the thing. It was drawn out of her, the abuse, so it wasn't an engagement truly of her will to make a different choice to deal with this thing. Spirits helped you to identify that there was something she was holding back on, you drew it out of her, but that wasn't really her intention, her aspiration for it to come out.

So, you've actually helped her to avoid a resistance that she had in her that she didn't deal with, even if she started to feel about the sexual abuse, she still has the resistance to being open about it, and even if her business life actually changed, she still hasn't fully dealt with the abuse because if she had, she would be open to sharing it.

Jesus:

Now can I say, remember earlier when we were talking to Sarah about her situation with her daughter. We said we didn't deny that there was an effect that seemingly looked positive, and the same goes with this. We're not denying there's an effect that seemingly looks positive. But you're getting fooled guys, it's not a permanent solution, it's not a permanent thing. These people will still need to deal with things and the trouble is, you're convincing them that they've dealt with them, and then they look like things are changing, but they haven't dealt with them to the point where God wants them to deal with them so, that they can be free of them.

And by doing this, you're creating an illusion that something is dealt with when it actually isn't. Now that is going to impact their life in the future to a large degree. So, the problem with creating what is seemingly is a cure right now, without it dealing with the actual cause, means that down the tract, somebody is going to have to deal with the cause and come back to that problem. It's not an efficient way to deal with your problems. When you

deal with a problem, you want to deal with the problem so that the outcome is permanent. You don't ever have to come back to it, now or in the spirit world, ever have to come back to it, right.

Mary:

So, yes, can we illustrate this. So, I've got problems, emotional problems inside of me that I've been aware but not awake to for 15 years, and I live with a pretty evolved guy, right (Laughter). How do you think he responds to that? Whenever it comes it, he reminds me, there's that issue. There's that issue you know about, there's that issue. So, he tells me the truth. He doesn't support me in the emotional problem. He doesn't meet any addiction to help me avoid it, but equally he doesn't go, okay, darling let's sit down...

Jesus:

...let's do a role-play (Laughter).

Mary:

And he doesn't force me to get through it. He doesn't say, you've got to get through this or, you know, like come on, come on, you know, there's none of that because he understands that unless my free will is involved, I will never actually deal with it. The truth - and this, yes...

Jesus:

Now I say to you guys, you can continue doing these things if you want to. You have free will. You're going to regret it later, but that's also something you'll learn in the process if you want to keep doing it. We're just saying to you what's going on. That's all. We don't want to argue with you about it all, we're just presenting to you what's actually happening. You did ask.

Mary:

You did ask and probably regretting that very much (Laughter). I think it's a really good way to illustrate a lot of these points that we've been talking about with spirits.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

And also, the principles of dealing with your sin. So, if we sin as something that is creating pain in our lives, God's Way is for us to embrace our free will to understand that issue, to awaken to it, and to desire to remove it. And anything else, if you think about it, is quite condescending. It's saying, oh you need help. You can't really deal with it. What kind of a parent does that with a child?

Jesus:

You're not strong enough.

Mary:

A loving parent says you are strong enough to do this. You can do this. And I'm not going to make a shortcut or take anything away from you because at the end of that day, you're going to feel less confident in your abilities than more. And this is a lot of issues that come with therapies. Does that make sense? And this is where, if you're going to be in a helping or feeling kind of a profession, it's very important that you don't get condescending with the people you're working with. They have the same capacity as everybody else.

Jesus:

Yes, frequently what we see is the person's facilitating these events are the least developed of all the people in the room, right.

Jesus:

I need to say that to you direct, Mila, and (pointing to someone in the audience) as well, the least developed from God's perspective. And often times there's too much arrogance to even see, isn't there, right. This is something we've talked to you about before, isn't it? And also, you're not examining where these things came from, and looked at the very people who teach them, and how effective they are in their life. So, we see a lot of people doing these kinds of things, relying on a certain facilitator. But if you examine the facilitator's life or you examine the life of the person teaching it, you'd go, their life is a big mess actually. And the reason why is because the spirits who engage in these kind of avoidance techniques are actually connecting more and more to the person and then making their life experience worse as a result.

And the person is getting fed addictions of power or getting fed the whole thing where everybody honours them, or respects them, or thinks that they

need them, in order to progress and the net result ends up being that the very person who's facilitating them ends up being in this power dynamic that degrades their own condition further to the extent that they often die in such very poor conditions. And we see this happening almost in every form of therapy that's gone on, on the planet for years and years and years.

All these different programming techniques and all of these ?? therapies, and then there's also a lot of psychological techniques that are been used, they're all degrading the condition of the people using them, as well as creating a fiction in the people who think they're benefiting. Because there is no real change in the aspiration of the individual to be fully responsible for their own emotions in their life. So, this is a huge way in which we are dishonouring, in fact, free will in the individual.

You know, just because a person says, I want to get out of this problem that I have, doesn't mean - God waits until they have a desire to do that. Just because a person wants to avoid pain and remember, a lot of our physical problems are the result of the law, God's Law. God's intention is that you get that physical problem, that's the law. And the reason why He has that law, is when a certain thing of love is broken, that law is engaged - the law that God has set up is engaged. It's a perfect system.

Any time you try to negate the effect of the law without dealing with the cause, as to why there's a problem, then you are actually working against God's Law. And if you're teaching it to other people, you're actually teaching something that's against God's Law. And if you're doing that, like that's a spiritual sin that is one of the most extreme sins you can commit.

There are people in the hells of the spirit world only because - they are in the place of murders by the way - but are only there because they taught the wrong thing to large numbers of people on Earth to the peoples' detriment. And they did it because they wanted power and control over other people in some way or another. They wanted power and control over their own feelings in some way or another. So, you have to be really careful about these kinds of decisions and choices, right, that you're making. And often why I notice is that most people are completely unaware of what's going on, to their own detriment.

Participant Male:

Is there a therapy that can be aligned to God's Laws?

Jesus:
God's Love Therapy (Laughter).

Mary:
God's Truth.

Jesus:
God's Truth Therapy.

Mary:
It's all about the intention or aspiration behind the therapy. That's the simple answer. And the aspiration is aligned with God's Laws, God's Love and God's Truth.

Jesus:
Let's define it as God: faith, love, truth, humility - God's Therapy, for you, they're it. They are the most efficient, most beneficial and if you engage them, they will have the most permanent success, only permanent success.

Mary:
And you don't need anybody else.

Jesus:
No, but you might need help sometimes in the sense of somebody telling you the truth. You might need help sometimes with somebody saying some things to you that increases your faith. You might need help sometimes in seeing that you're not humble, and you need to be. You might need help sometimes seeing the reasons why you're blocked to humility. Sometimes you need that help, right.

Mary:
And being loved really helps.

Jesus:
Being loved really helps, right. So, if you have those things, they can get you through everything. Two thousand years ago, I didn't have, what did you call it?

Mary:

Constellation.

Jesus:

Constellation therapy. Two thousand years ago, I didn't have neurolinguistic programming either. And do you think a person in the middle of Africa cares about constellation therapy or neurolinguistic programming or whatever other therapy is being used? No. They are worried about their very day-to-day life, like survive. God's Truth will help them as much as it helps you. All these other therapies, they don't help them at all.

So, that should already tell you, that if it can't be applied equally, it must be false. Do you understand. There are so many ways in which these kinds of things break the law, break God's Laws. And the majority of us don't see it because we haven't been educated as to what are the qualities of faith, what are the qualities of truth, what are the qualities of love, what are the qualities of humility.

What does it mean to have an aspiration which is a part of faith. What does it mean to have passions and desires, part of faith. What does it mean to be able to analyse my own soul condition, that's a part of humility. We don't understand the relationships to all of those things and so, we think, we've got to get something else. We've got to do something else.

So, I'm not saying, don't get help. There are times when you need help. Everyone in the spirit world gets help, but they don't get help to feel. Nobody gets help to feel, nobody. They wait until you want to feel, and then you get some help. Nobody gets help to push them into feeling because to do so would be against the Law of Free Will. Nobody gets pushed into it.

You have to get to the stage where the desire is present, then you get help and by the way, you only get help on the one thing that you had a desire for. Nothing else. So, if one time you had a desire, oh, I've got a problem with my relationship, I want to sort that out, then somebody will come along and explain to you, as long as you exercise that desire and you want that assistance, somebody will come along and explain to you what it is. Most of the time you guys are going to disagree with them because you don't want to do it. But you asked, and then they'll tell you, then you'll go through a process generally, it usually takes a few years of disagreeing with them

vehemently, you know, like angrily, disagreeing with them, no, no, I don't agree with that, that doesn't work.

Why would that work? I don't want to do that, blah, blah, blah. And then have a big meltdown, have a big spit, you have your tantrum and everything else, and then you get to the point, maybe they're right (Laughter), and maybe that's what I should do. And that is the most efficient process to actually make change. You've got to go through the anger and the resistance and the yelling and screaming about it and getting all upset because that is a part of the resistance you have to doing it right now anyway.

Mary:

And I'll tell you what, it helps you break down your facade and all the things you want to think about yourself, all get broken down in that process because you can't go, oh, I'm all rosy and wonderful and together, you know, you have to go through this process of actually, I'm mad and I'm angry, and I want to keep my sin, and what is this all about and oh, can it really be that? No, you know, all of that helps you become a more real person who feels more equal to everyone else. Because you realize your poo stinks, like everybody else's does as well.

Jesus:

Just like everybody else's.

Jesus:

That's right. So, you get to a point where, you know, in the spirit world, and this is what we want to replicate on Earth if we want to progress in the most efficient manner. What we want to do is replicate the fact, a person says, I want some help, so you go to them and say, I think I might be able to help you. The problem you're saying is that you've got a problem with say, let's say Mary and I have a problem. She's doing all the work in our family, and I'm just sort of demanding, lays back, you know, I come home from work. I get to have the life of doing the work I love, and coming home and getting a wife love me, but she does all the hard things. Like she pays all the bills, she does all of the laundry, she does all the cooking, cleaning, she looks after the kids and all those other things that I want, but I don't want to work that hard for them.

So, we recognize that, or she recognizes there's a problem. Somebody else, a woman who's dealt with that problem would be the most ideal person to help her, wouldn't it? Because the woman has been through it all. She's been through changing that, and then having to stand up, saying, no, this is wrong. Having the angry husband yell at her for a while, while he's having a meltdown about the fact that his life is changing, and he doesn't like it.

She's the one who is able to help Mary the most. I can't because I'm the one who wants what she was giving before. I can't help her at all really, can I? All I am doing is hindering her progress. So, she needs somebody who is going to be able to help her say, what do I do? So, Mary asks, what do I do? The person comes along and says, this is what you do. Mary goes, I don't want to do that.

You know, if I do that, my relationship will break down, I won't have the security in the house, also my kids won't like me anymore if I change some things there, my husband won't like me anymore, that's all too much. Is there an easier solution? And the girl says, no. The woman helping her says, no, no easier solution. This is the most efficient way.

Mary might first go, surely there's an easier solution. I'll go and do some magical thing, let's call it, what did you call it (Laughter), constellation thing, that will work. I will do some things that my husband doesn't know. So, this man that I'm living with doesn't know I'm doing it, but love, I just did some constellation work, so does the constellation work. And all of a sudden, the man gets over-cloaked by a spirit, who knows what changes are going to happen now, you really don't. And Mary's going, oh, things are looking like they're changing. She hasn't had to do any major decisions, major choices...

Mary:

I haven't had to have a proper conflict with you.

Jesus:

Haven't had to have the conflict.

Mary:

Let's change the rapport in our relationship to be a more loving one.

Jesus:

Yes, so she's just doing these things. And I'm feeling pretty manipulated actually, as the man in the process. What is she doing now behind the scenes there, you know, with this thing that she does with those other people. Like, I'm pretty suspicious, right. Now this is the net result of taking these kinds of actions. Why wouldn't I be suspicious. She's doing it all behind closed doors because she doesn't want to have the out-and-out confrontation with me that will actually benefit me as well as her if we have it. She doesn't want to do that.

She doesn't want to be humble enough to do that, has enough faith in that to do that, there's not enough faith in truth to do it with me. She wants to have some kind of magical thing that happens behind the scenes and all of a sudden, I start changing. Now that's not good, is it? Can you see? Not good for me, not good for her. Now if she is in that state and she wants some truth, a spirit can come along and say, this is what you need to do.

Mary had gone off and she's done that thing, and she's gone off and tried another thing, gone off and tried another thing, but still she's doing all the work at the end of the day. She feels happier because she feels like she's doing something about it, but it's not the thing she needs to do. She needs to have a conflict with me, that's what she needs to do. Not a yell, scream conflict, but what you're doing is wrong, I can't do this anymore. What are you going to do about it?

Are you going to do anything about it? Do you want to be sincere about doing something about it or do I just need to leave I think, right, rather than put up with this anymore. This kind of a conflict, she doesn't want to have that. And I don't want her to have it either because I'm still getting what I want, right. So, I don't want her to do any of that. The problem now becomes this person, this good person who comes to help Mary says, this is what I had to do.

Mary's not listening to her anymore because she is looking for some magical solution to change her life that has nothing to do with what's actually going to change her life in the most efficient manner. And she's doing that and so, for a few years she'll do that and it doesn't work. What's she going to do then?

Mary:

I love therapy.

Jesus:

Try another one. Like, let's go off and find neurolinguistic programming, is that what they call it, NLP, or whatever, let's try that. Let's try tapping, that therapy, you know, let's try that. I'm feeling agitated (tapping his face), tap certain pressure points in my body and that calms me right down. However, the situation in life is not changing and I'm not changing. So, that doesn't work. Now if Mary's not careful, she's going to go through so many different forms of therapy trying to change. She's going to go through so many of them because she doesn't want to accept the actual one that's going to work. She'll go through so many of them and get tired with all of them so, what does she do then, (throws up his arms) It's pointless, I'm just living with this the rest of my life. I'll live with the mongrel for the rest of his life, me being the mongrel. And so, she'll live with me for the rest because she didn't want to deal with the actual things that will change us.

Now, of course, I'm being completely unloving too. And that's never been confronted, right, by Mary doing all these other things, but not looking at the relationship and so, there's a problem here, that's why I'm tired, distraught, and feel unloved. There're all these problems here in this relationship. Nothing's getting addressed, nothing's really, really getting addressed. Nothing benefits me because I'm still continuing my own behaviour. Nothing is benefiting Mary because she is exhausting herself in this process of trying to find out all these different therapies, and all these different ideas and modalities, and most men who watch their wives, by the way, do this, the majority of men who watch their wives do this go, what crazy thing are you in next.

That's how they feel, and you can understand why they feel that way, right, because it is crazy, most of it is. And it doesn't work and so, at the end of the day, there's a disrespect growing in a relationship. These are all the consequences of not doing the thing that was suggested in the beginning. But eventually, Mary will have a meltdown about all of that, say it didn't, whether it's in the spirit world or now, eventually she will have a meltdown and the other person who came along to tell her, can come along again and say, you know Mary, do you remember I said 25 years ago that you should do this. Mary goes, well I've tried everything else. All the things I would have preferred to work and didn't, so what do I do now? Maybe I

should try that. But what's happened, she's wasted 25 years. That's the penalty by not doing it God's Way. You have the regret of wasting life.

Have we said enough? (Laughter) I think so, yes.

Mary:

And obviously that person who came along to help you was your guide, you ignored them for 25 years.

Jesus:

Because that's what - if you have a Divine Love guide, that's what they're saying to you. They're saying deal with the problem. If you listen to God, what's God saying, deal with it properly, deal with it firmly, deal with My Way, He's saying. My Way is the best way. That's why we called this organization in Australia, God's Way, not A.J.'s way or Jesus' way or Mary's way, and sometimes when some people in the organization go, I want to do it my way. I say, this organization is not called your way. It's called God's Way. What is God's Way - that's what we need to do, and your way is not going to work, God's Way will. Have some trust in that. God knows better what to do. Next question. We've got time for a couple more.

Mary:

We still do.

Jesus:

Maybe two on each.

Mary:

How's everyone coping? (Laughter)

Mary:

Kevin, is it a personal example or a question about this?

Participant Male:

No, I was just noticing that what is it that's similar to - I have never done the family constellations but what's similar to - so we all have almost like here a collective aspiration so there's that that comes together like where...

Jesus:

To have a group, there's a collective aspiration.

Mary:

Like at this talk, you mean?

Participant Male:

And there's a collective soul condition and then as say, there is - well I'm not saying as you say as I feel as you say as well, hundreds of thousands or millions of spirits kind of around, but then the difference between what you're doing and being watched, something that's facilitated - there's a hierarchy, is that you're saying you're almost helping us deconstruct...

Jesus:

...other hierarchies

Participant Male:

...our false aspirations or our false soul conditions and come into the four traits that we talked about or something like that.

Jesus:

Yes, and also our goal is not to be your leaders. Our goal is to be your educators, just like a spirit who comes to you asking for information. When you ask for information, he'll give you information, that's all he'll try to do. We've had 2000 years of experience and all of it with God. So, all God's Way, right, now that should amount to something for anybody who values that.

But obviously, if you don't value that, you're going to think it amounts to nothing. But if it's worth investigating, then maybe it's worth applying in the proper way, in the proper manner, and then you can experiment with that as to whether that works or not. What we see a lot of people doing is they're going; the proper way is too hard. You know this whole thing of becoming aware of sin to awakening, that's all too hard.

I want there to be some manner that examines the fault of my family, and the fault of others as to why I feel what I feel. The whole family constellation thing is really saying, oh, your mum and dad did this, and your mum and dad did that, and that's why you have the problem you have. That's not true. The reason why you have the problem you have is because you believe things that are simple on a spiritual level, that's the reason why we have the problem we have.

You know, I've had similar problems to you in the sense of a similar upbringing as for many of you. In the 1st century my father was abusive, just like many of yours have been. The 1st century, my mother was a nurturer just like many of yours were. I grew up with all those things, but I broke the paradigm of my family, not by doing work like family constellation, but actually by listening to God and applying God's principles in my life.

And understanding what my sin potentially would be if I did things wrong, right, I had to come to that conclusion in myself. If I changed my sin, everything around me will change. The rewards of that, God's Love can come to me, God's Love removes any cause, so you know when you focus on oh, let's have a discussion about my family and what happened there, God's Love can do that work for you as long as you repent, as long as you understand the law and how it works, God's Love can do all of that so, why do you need to do all of that.

You don't need to do all of that, what you to do is get from sin to repentance. But see the average person goes, that's too hard. I don't want to even recognize that I sin. I want to think that it's all somebody else's sin that causes me to have these problems that I have, right, and it's not. It's not. It would be very vicious of God to visit illnesses upon you that have been caused by others.

It's actually a belief inside of you that causes them. And also, if I have a focus that the only reason why I've got a relationship with God, and the only reason why I'm listening to Divine Truth is because I'll cure myself, then you're pretty selfish because that's a very selfish thing to think. Like wouldn't it be better that you learn how to love others, that you learn how to properly care for others, that you learn how to care for the environment, these are all things outside of yourself, as well as learn how to care for yourself.

That would be good, wouldn't it, not just care for yourself and then nothing else. So, this is the focus - you know, God's Principles are, God wants you to come to the conclusion that your life is not just about you, you know, it's about all the interactions and all the joys of those interactions that you have with others. In the end, it's going to be about you and meeting your soulmate, and having this relationship with God, and a relationship with lots of other beautiful people who've done the same thing.

This is what God wants you to experience. And He wants to help you overcome these little "ant" problems that are called your emotions, your injured emotions, right. After a while you'll start to see them as little "ant" problems. As you deal with them and - you won't feel like that when you're going through them, you'll feel it after you've gone through them. But what most of us do is say, I don't want to have to go through those tough emotions. I don't want to see my own sin. I want to believe the sin is always the sin of others. The whole family constellation thing is basically based on the premise that all your problems are the sins of others. Already a completely false premise and this is the problem with these kinds of things.

What I love about God's Truth is that it is real, and raw, and love, and direct, and straight in your face (hits his forehead) (Laughter), right. It's a good thing, get used to it. It's good that it's that way.

Participant Female:

You mentioned blocks and resistance, is there any advice you can give to help deal with that because if that's what's stopping us from getting to this...

Jesus:

This weekend, I've already given you that advice, but many of you didn't see it as very important. Remember I said, make a list of all the words describing emotions and then try to connect yourself to what it means to feel them. That would be a good thing to do, wouldn't it, a very positive thing. Now if you need a group of people to do that, then get together and go, right, what do you think this feeling feels like because I've got no idea.

When I started the process, I had no idea what anything other than probably terror felt like. So, it took time for me to come to that conclusion. But you can do it by yourself, just with God. And one of the things that has benefited me a lot in my life is I've had no one helping me. And the reason why it's benefited me is I've come to rely on God most. I rely on God more than any of you ever had and probably ever will, right. I've had to, because I've done everything alone. Do you follow?

Yes, I've done everything without Mary, without family doing it, without friends - eventually they followed, but everything was done alone. And when I say alone, not really alone. I had the greatest helper in the universe with me, right, and that's what I would like for you. If you have the greatest helper in the universe helping you, you're going to find you develop self-

confidence, you understand yourself better, you'll become to feel very confident. You can handle anything by yourself.

And if you have friendships, you'll think that's fantastic, but you won't need them. If you have people who you love, you'll think that's fantastic, but you won't need them to do it with you anymore. Because if you want to progress, at some point somebody else is going say, I don't want to progress as fast as you. And what are you going to do then? If you're reliant on them, what are you going to do?

Wouldn't it better to go, I want to progress, I want to do it for myself. I want to progress as fast as I possibly can. I want to be as happy as I can as soon as I can. Fundamentally that's the decision you're going to need to make. I want to be as happy as I can, as most economically as I can. In other words, I want to go through the least amount of trauma becoming happy. God's Way is the least amount of trauma to become happy. Do you follow?

Yes, so if you do that, then you'll have a lot of confidence in yourself, you'll feel yourself to be the pinnacle of God's Creation, fact, you are. You'll feel that. You'll also get to the point, if you do it with God, that you feel yourself to be immortal, unable to die. Unable to ever be destroyed in any way because a part of God's Love is in you. And for God or something to destroy you, they'd have to destroy God as well. You'll get to that stage where you'll feel that, that level of confidence. Not arrogance, but confidence in God and the relationship you have with God, that's what we're hoping for you. Do you see? Yes, but all these other things, they don't lead you there. They are a part of this broad road that might lead you to the perfect natural man, but not to a state of bliss with God, not to that.

Now we've had 2000 years' experience with that, you can trust us or not. You can try the other way if you want for a while and see how it goes. We're happy with you doing that, that's your will.

Are there any other questions?

Mary:

It's so hard to come in after, isn't it? (Laughter) You're like, also some ways to deal with resistance are...

Jesus:

Do we go further?

Audience:

Yes (Laughter)

Mary:

(looking at list of questions) Well, I think we wanted to answer is, how much does my sin help or harm - or how do I help or harm the spirits around me, and how does that relate to my sin? It's a good question.

Jesus:

So, you can see so far with the discussion about rapport that there are a lot of factors drawing a spirit to you, isn't there? A lot of reasons why a certain type of spirit might come to your life. And fundamentally, it revolves around the two things that we've left on the board. The aspirations you have for your future, and your current condition. Fundamentally, it revolves around those things.

With your current condition meaning all the principles that you either live in harmony with or without and also, all your memories, and belief systems and all that, that's a part of your current condition, you're experiencing life, you could call that, couldn't you? Your experience up until now and what you've done with that from a love perspective or moral perspective determines your condition.

Mary:

And we haven't really talked much about beliefs but beliefs, whether those beliefs are based on truth or error has a large bearing on your condition.

Jesus:

Huge effect, huge effect. So, an example of that is, a person who loves me, helps me with my emotion. That's a false belief, but most of us have grown up in this world thinking it is a true one. So, that emotion, a person who loves me is going to help me with my feelings, can you see what that's going to draw to me spirit-wise? It's going to draw spirits to me who believe they love you, helping you with your feelings, helping you experience feelings. Now they might not feel like they're helping you God's Way, they might go, I'm going to help you to get rid of them or by denying them. I can help you do that. I can help you if you just do these things, and that thing,

and this thing, and eat those foods, and do this meditation, and that yoga, and this thing, you'll get to a stage of being nice and calm when inside there's a raging terror in you, right, but if you do all of those things, you'll eventually become calm.

And you know, if you do those things, eventually you will become calm, eventually. It might take a few hundred years or whatever, but eventually it will happen? But you still will not be at-one with God. So, at the end of the day, they're right. You do all of these things on the Natural Love Path, any of the things, remember there is a broad way of those things, there's like thousands of things you could do that are going to improve your life on the Natural Love Path, none of them are going to lead you to a relationship with God.

The things we've been discussing the last three days are going to, but not these other things. Now the more I get involved in these other things, can you see the more I am going to be distracted from doing the very thing that is going to benefit me the most. So, that's the thing to remember with a lot of interactions with spirits.

I need to be able to determine the bona fides of a spirit who is with me, I need to be able to determine a number of things. I'll need to be able to determine their intention, their motive that they have with me that they have with me. If I can't determine that, I must assume that they are untrustworthy until I can determine that. Just like you would be meeting a person, that's exactly what you've done with me. Most of you heard me first, and you go, can't trust him, right, and it wasn't until my intention and my motivation was displayed to you over many years sometimes, that you've come to trust anything I say.

And for many of you, you wouldn't even be here if that hadn't happened. Can you see that? So, why aren't you applying the same rule that you've applied to me, with the people that you can't see? Can you see often times it's because I want magical solutions somehow with the spirits. I want some, you know, amazing, wonderful thing to happen. They're just people you can't see.

If you think about the average person on Earth, you paint them invisible, what would they do? I'm a thief, paint me invisible, what do you reckon I'm doing? I'm going to be all of a sudden very nice and righteous, aren't I,

(Laughter) and never thief anything from me, is that how it is? If you could paint me invisible and I'm a thief, what do you think I'm doing? I'm thieving more because I can get away with it, right.

So, you paint me invisible and I'm a paedophile, what do I do? I'm going, opportunities, people can't even see me doing it, I've got opportunities that I didn't have before, right. If my intentions are evil and you paint me invisible, then I'm going to engage those evil intentions more than I did when I was on Earth, not less. Until I change, that's going to be the case.

Now you've got to bear that in mind when you're dealing with people who are invisible. You can't trust all of them without assessing condition and aspiration, their motive and intent. That's all to do with their aspirations, isn't it? What is their intent with you, what is their motivation with you? Why are they doing what they're doing? That's what needs to be determined most. You follow?

And you just keep reminding yourself, you paint somebody invisible, what are they going to do? If their intent and motive is evil, then obviously they're going to do more evil. If their intent and motive is to look good, then they're going to do more things that make them look good. And you might be fooled unless you can feel their true condition and their aspiration. Or even better, it would be good that you could just ask God, wouldn't it, what's their intent?

God will share that with you. He's happy to share the lives of anybody with you. He's happy to say, Joe Blow down the road, his intent is this. This person I'm hearing, his intent is that. He's happy to tell you these things. As long as you have a good connection with Him, you can listen.

It's interesting because a lot of people come to us and they say, oh, I really believe you're Jesus and Mary Magdalene, and I've been listening to you for years, and often they go away and I say to Mary, within one week of them hearing any personal truth, they're going to be, not only like not listening anymore, they're going to be attacking us on the net as soon as that happens because you can feel the intent and motive of the individual who comes to you with that.

Now that's a good thing to know. Now sure enough, as soon as they ask us for some personal truth, we share it with them, because anybody who asks,

we try to share, right, because they're asking, it's their free will, so we share. And sure enough, that thing happens, but I already know what's going to happen because the intent and motive of the person is blatantly obvious to God. And He can help you with that.

And if are armed with that from a spirit perspective, can you see it's going to help you iron out every spirit who comes along, what their intention is, whether that intention is good or bad, or whether it's not good or bad, but in this middle, grey area where they think they're doing good, but actually they're not knowing or understanding the full ramifications of their choices and decisions, just like many of you are thinking you are doing good, not understanding the full ramifications of your decisions.

And God can share all that with you which is fantastic by the way because it gives you information that helps your life. You just have to be brave enough to engage God's Way to get to the stage where that can be shared with you.

So, there's a few questions that we can answer quickly. You have the list (speaking to Mary) (Laughter).

Mary:

You want to answer the one that I just said, that's too long hey?

Jesus:

Which one is that?

Mary:

How do I help or harm the spirits around me?

Jesus:

It's the same way they help or harm you. We've just discussed how they help, or they harm you; you help or harm them the same way.

Mary:

Exactly the same way.

Jesus:

Exactly the same way. Remember, they're people and so, if you enter an addiction with them, you're harming them. If you enter an issue of power

with them, you're harming them. If you do what an evil person would do with them, you're harming them. If you make...

Mary:

...if you're passive and do exactly what they say.

Jesus:

...passive and do whatever they say, you're harming them. This is exactly the same as it would be with a person. There's nothing unique about the spirit world except that you can't see them, nothing else. Most people when they pass are exactly the same person they were on Earth, but they're invisible to people on Earth, that's it. That's the only change.

Many of them don't even know they've died. Many of them don't know they've died for years until they know that they've died. Just assume they're a person, how do you help a person? You don't feed their addictions; you don't enter unloving contracts with them. You encourage them toward faith, love, humility and truth, that's how you help them. That's how you can be helped - that's how you help them. Exactly the same way.

Mary:

I actually think it wouldn't be this; you know - we need to go to gender confusion because we've covered all the other hot issues this weekend, this is another very hot issue. This is the one to watch for everyone to get challenged with all the major societal issues, let's talk about it. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

When you're hot, you're hot.

Mary:

Yes, we're so open, let's just say everything (Laughter).

Jesus:

You can see that - let's say I'm a spirit and I've lived a life on Earth that's been very unsatisfactory, right, and in the process of living their life on Earth or in the spirit world, I realize I can over-cloak somebody right from the point of time where they're actually in the womb, if the mother lets me. I could actually over-cloak somebody while they're in the womb and start to confuse their development, their thoughts, their feelings.

Mary:

I can do that at any point in their childhood actually.

Jesus:

I can do it at any point in their childhood.

Mary:

And around puberty, as well depending on what is going on in that family, and in that child at that time.

Jesus:

Yes, and most people on Earth don't believe in spirits, so I'm invisible to them. They don't understand the effect that they have so, I'm invisible to them. They don't understand that a lot of my influence that I can bring to bear by dropping thoughts, and feelings into a person, they don't understand that I can do all of that, but I do now, so what do I do?

So, let's say I'm a person who likes to see two women having sex with each other, right, that sexually turns me on, let's say. So, here I am, I'm in the spirit world, so, I am in spirit and I'd like to see, what do you call it, shall we call it, lesbian sex, let's say. But I would like to be involved in it somehow. And how do I achieve that is the question. How do I ask a spirit to achieve that, I can't have sex where I am in the spirit world because basically in the hells, it's impossible almost to have sex at all, due to different constraints that are placed upon the person in the hells, impossible to do it there. So, what do I do?

So, on Earth there's all these little children around who have no resistance to me over-cloaking them in some way or another because the family has never taught them about spirits. Families have never taught them about themselves and who they are. The family has never done any real work with regard to the basics with regard to God's Truth about things. The family has done none of that. So, there's no protection for the child.

And I'm realizing this as a spirit, and I've got some malicious intentions. I want to live my life again on Earth, but let's do it this time, I'm a man, but let's do it as a woman using a woman's body. What do I do? I over-cloak a girl. Now in the process of over-cloaking the girl, if that girl doesn't have a good exercise of her will, she's going to start thinking she's me, a boy, a man. She's going to start thinking that.

So, what happens now? If she thinks that a lot, she'll start wondering - like her attractions are to - so I've determined that her attraction is to a girl, but she's seeing it through a man's feelings, me, my man feelings are being projected through her. So, she's a girl and I want to be connect to her body because I want to experience sex with a woman, through the body of a woman, is my motivation. So, here's another girl, but I'm now connecting to this person and connecting to her more and more and more and more to the point where eventually she starts thinking that she's in the wrong body.

Mary:

And like this could happen for any reason. It's not just because I've got a malicious sexual intent. It could just be, I believe in reincarnation.

Jesus:

It could be that.

Mary:

I think it doesn't matter if I influence this girl into thinking that she's a boy. I don't recognize the implications of over-cloaking a girl if I'm a boy. It can happen for a lot of reasons. It can happen because I'm angry at the parents, the parents wanted a boy and so, I think I'm doing them a service. There's a lot of rationalizations this spirit could have.

Jesus:

A lot of rationalizations - there could literally be hundreds of them, right, of different rationalizations of what caused me to do that as a spirit. So, I do it. The stronger the bond becomes, the more this girl is going to start feeling she's a boy. Now if this has happened before puberty, during puberty, as a spirit, I'm going to influence every one of her feelings towards girls even if she's not truly attracted to girls in her own soul, I'll be influencing her to feel attracted to girls, feel attracted to girls, feel attracted to girls. And also, I'm a boy attracted to girls. I'm really in the wrong body now attracted to girls.

Mary:

Another time this can happen is if this girl reaches puberty and she's like, this sucks, being a girl, I hate it, mum hates it, everybody hates it. It would be better if I was boy and then the spirit could connect to her then. It doesn't have to be...

Jesus:

It doesn't have to be right at the beginning. It can be during puberty. So, now the girl is thinking, I should be a boy. I should be in a boy's body. So, what is she going to contemplate doing? In the world now, there's medical procedures you can undertake, and there're hormones you can take to try to force that to occur. And in the process of doing that, she's mutilating her own body in order to become that person.

How's that going to feel for her in the future? It's going to be very difficult for her in the future. There are many who have done it, by the way, who are now going through the process of realizing they did the wrong. And because these spirit influences died away, and often it happens when the spirit feels, oh, this body is not attractive enough, or this body's not nice enough for me to be with it anymore. It's too old now. It's out of shape now. So, the spirit leaves and finds another girl who's got a more attractive body or whatever.

And then the person is then left with their own feelings after that, to their own distress because then they realize, oh, something happened when I was - during this time of my life, something happened that caused me to change my entire - like even to get my body cut up. Something happened to cause it and now I feel it was the wrong thing to do. Now if they don't feel it was a wrong thing to do on Earth, they certainly will when they pass. Because when they pass, the very first thing they'll do when they look down at themselves and see they a woman's body.

Mary:

So, our question was, what if I'm this person who's heard this. I believe what Jesus and I just said, the question was, how do I lovingly, in harmony with love, truth, humility, and faith, deal with this girl? Do I deal with the spirit? Do I deal with her and what should I do?

Jesus:

Every problem is solved by education. Because the first point of education is, we educate the spirit about what he's doing. If that's not possible, we also educate the person on Earth about what they're doing, about what they're contemplating doing. Educate them properly.

Mary:

Now what if they don't want to know?

Jesus:

Well, there's free will now, isn't there? If they don't want to know, then there's little else we can do. However, we can try to disconnect that spirit from the person, can't we? We can try to get that spirit to leave that person now. There's a number of ways you can do that. If you actually have faith that's strong enough, you can just pray to God to take the spirit away and the spirit will go. Just as simple as that. And then the person will be left by themselves without the spirit.

However, if the person has a desire, then they'll just attract another spirit, won't they. So, for it to work permanently, there needs to be two things happening. Firstly, the spirit can be removed easily enough, but the person needs to be educated about what draws that spirit to them.

Now that is going to depend upon the will of the person. There's not much you can do except - if they don't want to know, is to pray for them to go through an experience so, they become aware of what's going on, right. There's little else that can be done because they don't want it. And you can pray for them to develop their will so that they want to know, before they do the procedure preferably because they're going to regret the procedure afterwards at some point.

Mary:

Now at some points over the weekend, we've been talking to some of you about this idea when you change your name. Some of you have been adults and then, you've taken on a new name. It's a similar thing that's happening.

Jesus:

Similar thing that's happening.

Mary:

It's a similar thing happening. You want to avoid something and so you attract...

Jesus:

...from your childhood generally.

Mary:

Yes, who comes along to sort of bolster you in some way in that avoidance. They might think they're doing a loving thing, helping your spiritual path or what have you, but be aware that there is a similar dynamic going on. But often if you're an adult, you have developed some awareness of your own self and your own will, even if you want to avoid large chunks of yourself in your life, you have enough awareness of self that won't say the gender is different, now start feeling like you should be another gender. Although we have seen that happen as well.

But another thing from this weekend, we talked about parenting and this permissive kind of parenting that's going on on Earth is actually - this is why this problem is heightening now, so it's not just people who want to avoid terrible pasts, it's because from a parent perspective, there is absolutely no protection of the child because there is no law whatsoever. And the child is not experiencing - something that is not very well understood perhaps is that law and your engagement with law helps you gain a sense of self.

So, when you when jump off a building and it hurts, you go, I shouldn't jump that high. The law told me that. If I get in a relationship and it hurts, oh, maybe there's something I've got to change there. When I break a law, there's a consequence. This helps me understand, I've been interacting with a law. When there is no law in parenting, the child is not engaging in that process.

So, we talked about how spirits can influence kids in terms of just over-cloaking them to have pleasurable experiences like, I don't know, wrecking the house or jumping on the bed or whatever in a kind of rebellious attitude, but it's also - this is why this problem is happening more and more now because spirits are opportunistic, and this child has no sense of themselves because there is no law reflecting anything back to them. They're just like a product of demand and desire that has no response. And so, they don't really know themselves very well, and this is how spirits can convince them, oh no, you're me. So, yes, a lot of things.

Jesus:

And a number of you have had that experience, right, where you have wanted to avoid some childhood issues, tough childhood emotions usually, and then somebody comes along and suggests you change your name. You change your name, not understanding that actually often times there is

a spirit of that name, who now is with you constantly. And by changing your name to be their name, you're actually developing a stronger rapport with that spirit.

Mary:

Lessening your own sense of self.

Jesus:

Lessening your own sense of self.

Mary:

And for kids, yes...

Jesus:

For kids that's very distracting because they haven't developed properly yet, to even know the difference about themselves and the other person or anything like that. So, you know, particularly for a child who is under seven, it's particularly problematic because they've yet to even have a developed brain to be able to determine differentials and stuff like that and so, it's very problematic when this occurs between the ages of being born or in the womb through to the age of seven.

The problem is it's not well known or understood on Earth. It's not even understood by people who are mediums or anything. And so, the mediums almost encourage it as well, like you've really got a different name. Isn't that wonderful. Isn't it fantastic you've got a different name. I'll name you and you come away from me, you go, yes, that feels good. It feels right for me. I'll take on that name not understanding the medium just facilitated the spirit to have a closer bond with you without you even knowing who or what that spirit's intention is.

So, the amount of very poor information available on Earth about the spirit world and spirits' intentions, is causing more and more and more of these problems. And then, of course, there is a growing feeling on Earth that reincarnation is true which is causing more and more and more of these problems. And then you have in addition to that, a growing feeling in the spirit world and the hells that spirits want to avoid their feelings. And the way they get to avoid their feelings is by living their life again through you and so, they want to avoid their problems, and you want to avoid your problems and so, you accept them coming to you and living a life like they

think you should. And all of these problems are caused because there's not enough information, truthful information, about what is going on.

And once you understand what's going on, it's fascinating because you can see exactly - and after a while you become so sensitive that you can actually feel - that's the intent of that spirit, this is what he's doing to you, this is what's happening here, this is how it's been driving your life, you can feel all of that but it's going to require sensitizing to yourself in order to understand and be sensitive enough to feel somebody else.

See if you're shutting down a whole heap of things inside of yourself, then of course, you're incapable of feeling somebody else. So, if I'm shutting down grief in myself, then I can't feel Mary's grief. If I'm shutting down anger in myself, I can't feel Mary's anger. If I shut down - like shaming myself, I can't feel Mary's shame, and the more I shut down in myself, the less I can feel of someone else.

Conversely, the more I open myself, the more I can feel somebody else to the point where they won't even have to tell you or describe to you any feeling at all because you'll know as soon as you meet them. You'll be able to feel them. You'll be able to feel their feelings. Feelings are like a big, what people call, aura, oftentimes is feelings coming out of a person that are invisible but easy to feel. And you can feel them, you can feel them coming at you, you know, oh, this has happened in your childhood, that's what's going on there. Mary doesn't tell me her feelings. Sometimes I say or I might ask her, her feelings so that she understands her own feelings, right, she doesn't need to tell me them.

It's true, isn't it, Babe.

Mary:
Yes, (Laughter).

Jesus:
Like, I know what they are, and in any situation. It doesn't matter like, we can be driving along in a car, Mary's in the backseat, I can't see her, she's talking to somebody else, I know what she's feeling. We haven't said ?? and I know what she's feeling. Sometimes it's confronting like, get lost or whatever (Laughter). So, that's what I do because feelings are the real thing, right. How a person feels is their will. So, if I feel from Mary, don't be

around me, then I don't be around her. If I feel from Mary she wants to have a chat, I'll go and have a chat. Makes sense.

Once you've sensitivity here, you can feel everybody around you including anybody unseen. And that's the benefit of doing it. It's fantastic. Not only do you know what's going on around you on Earth, but you know why a lot of it is happening as well. Who's there, what's going on, so an example was on Friday, when the lady up in the chair, not here today or yesterday, but she asked about her indigenous history which she didn't really ask, she was telling me how wrong I was about it.

But I could feel the spirits with her and who they were. And to be honest, they came and visited me two nights since, as well because they had a bit of an argument with me that they wanted to continue, right, and so, they came along two days' later and continued the argument. It was at 2 o'clock in the morning which wasn't very convenient for me, but that's the way it goes.

And we had the discussion again to the point where they're not bothering me today. But they were distressed about what I was teaching which is the reason why they felt so upset with me. You can feel them and talk to them, and things can change when you know. It's so good. Rather than sort of not be aware and then go, well that felt pretty uncomfortable, and what do I do with that? You know what's going on. When you're more informed it's very, very helpful.

Mary:

Yes, I think when we talk about spirits, a lot of people initially feel, oh, it's so creepy, especially if they've never heard anything from us before. But actually, it is, as you say, very good to know.

Jesus:

Yes, wonderful.

Mary:

And it's not as mysterious as most of the world would have you believe.

Jesus:

Okay, well I think we'll leave it at that, hey, I'm pretty tired now.

Yes, it's been great to have a chat with you because of the engagement and the level of engagement. Many of you felt very like, there even though you might have your doubts and your challenges and everything, still listening, participating so, that's made it a very good group - it's one reason why I've gone overtime every day. (Laughter) When you have a group like that, it's a lot easier to spend time with you, less strain, less exhausting.

Mary:

Can I just say, it's been lovely to meet so many of you and to see some of you that we've met before. It's just been lovely.

SUGGESTED HOMEWORK

1. Excerpt from Day 2 Part 3 (around 20 minutes)

Over the coming months, start looking at your life and go:

What area would that be classified as (spiritual, emotional, sexual, physical)?

How does my belief there effect my action here?

How does my emotion there effect my action here?

How does my sexual feelings there, affect my action here?

Start to see the co-relation between the hierarchy of the sin and the effect it's having in your life.

2. Excerpt from Day 2 Part 2 (around 50 minutes) and **Day 3 Part 2** (around 2 hours 20 min)

Make a list of all the words describing emotions and then try to connect yourself to what it means to feel them.